U.S. CONSULAT

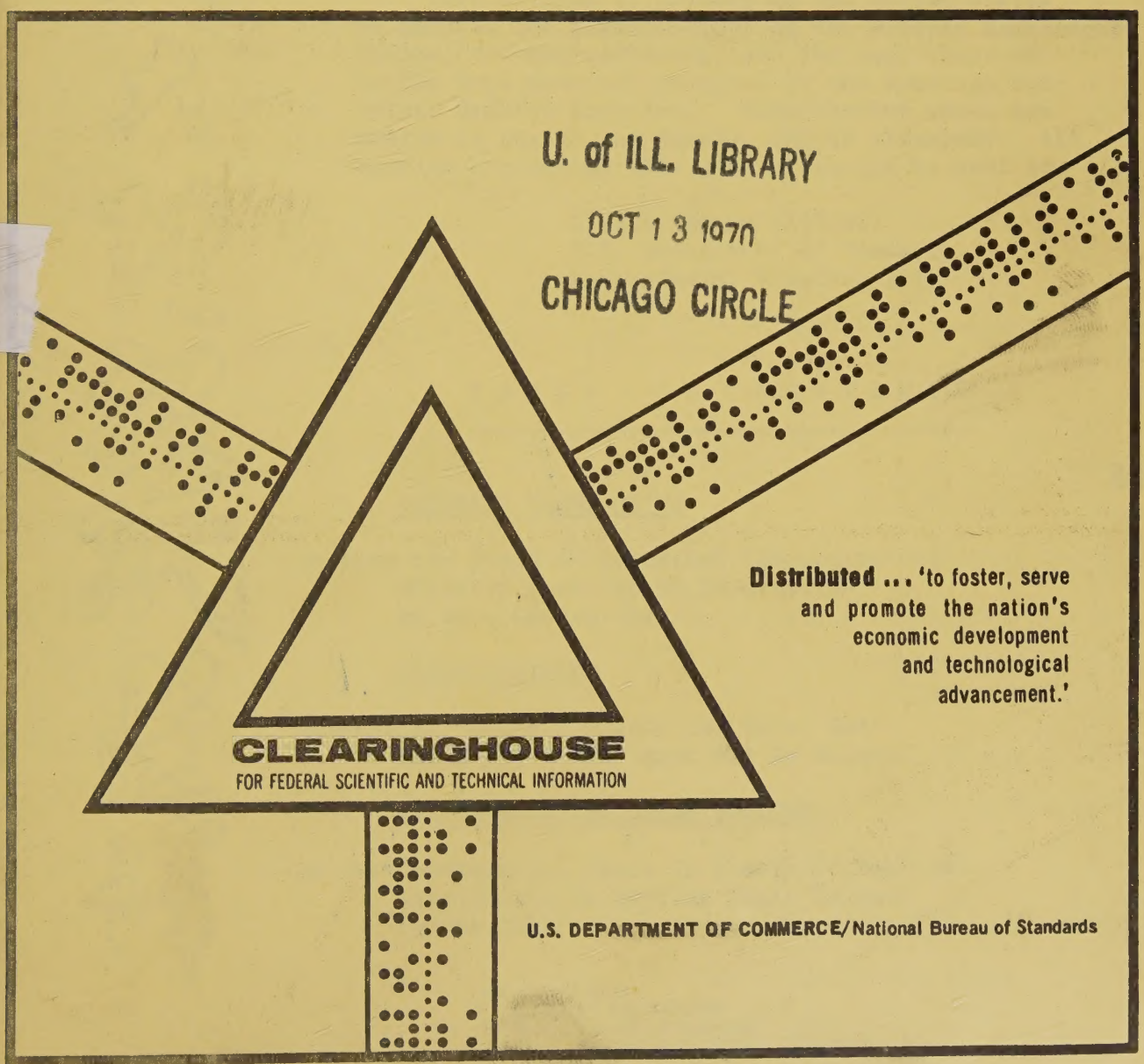
CMP-SCMP-70-01

SURVEY OF CHINA MAINLAND PRESS

American Consulate General
Hong Kong

January 1970

U. of ILL. LIBRARY
OCT 13 1970
CHICAGO CIRCLE


CLEARINGHOUSE
FOR FEDERAL SCIENTIFIC AND TECHNICAL INFORMATION
Distributed ... 'to foster, serve and promote the nation's economic development and technological advancement.'
U.S. DEPARTMENT OF COMMERCE/National Bureau of Standards

This document has been approved for public release and sale.

CMP-SCMP-70-01

中國大陸報刊雜誌

Survey of China Mainland Press

American Consulate General
Hong Kong

No. 4569-4573
January 5-9, 1970

This edition is printed in the United States of America for dissemination in the Western Hemisphere, Europe, the Mediterranean, and the west coast of Africa from material produced by the American Consulate General Hong Kong. Subscription rates are US$130 in the US and Canada, US$165 elsewhere. All queries concerning this edition should be sent to:

Clearinghouse (152.12)
U.S. Department of Commerce
Springfield, Virginia 22151

TABLE OF CONTENTS

Page

INTERNAL VIEWS ON US

Uncover the Fraud of So-called "Reduction" of Military Bases by US Imperialism - by Hung Chuang-chih 1

IRREGULARITIES

Defense of "Gallery Beside the Water Gets Moonlight First" Must Not Be Allowed 4

RESETTLEMENT OF URBAN DWELLERS

In the Countryside, There Is Plenty of Room for City People To Develop Their Talents to the Full 7

Reproduced by the
CLEARINGHOUSE
for Federal Scientific & Technical
Information Springfield Va. 22151

Page

MANUAL LABOR FOR CADRES

Cadre Participation in Collective Productive Labor in Kiangsi Bears Rich Fruit 12

MASS INDOCTRINATION

New High Tide in Chinese Capital of Mass Movement for Living Study and Application of Mao Tsetung Thought 15

Shanghai Workers Intensify Mass Movement for Living Study and Application of Mao Tsetung Thought 17

SOCIALIST EMULATION

Great Success for Peking Iron and Steel Company in Socialist Revolutionary Emulation 20

INDUSTRY

Revolution and Production Victory for Northeast China Iron and Steel Company 23

TEXTILE PRODUCTION

Shanghai Textile Mills Fulfill 1969 State Plan 24

COTTON

Famous Chinese Cotton-Producing Hsien Reports Record Output 25

COAL MINING

More Coal-Mines Top 1969 Production Quotas 28

EXEMPLARY PRODUCTION BRIGADE

North China Production Brigade Has Sixth Successive Bumper Harvest by Relying on Mao Tsetung Thought 30

TIBET

Tibetan Cadre Firmly Defends Chairman Mao's Revolutionary Line 33

CHINA AND AUSTRALIA

Comrade Kang Sheng Meets and Fetes Comrade E.F. Hill 38

CHINA AND BRITAIN

British Imperialism in the Grip of Grave Political Economic Crises 38

Page

CHINA AND JAPAN

Reactionary Japanese Government Rabidly Opposes China in Collusion with US Imperialism 42

MALAYSIA

North Kalimantan People's Revolutionary Armed Forces Grow in Struggle 44

CHINA AND SOMALIA

Chinese Medical Personnel Arrive in Mogadishu 45

CHINA AND TANZANIA

Chinese Government Railway Delegation Leaves Tanzania for Home 46

Chinese Government Railway Delegation Returns to Peking 46

STRUGGLE-CRITICISM-TRANSFORMATION

Advanced Experience of Six Factories and Two Schools Bears Fruit Extensively in the Capital and Pushes Forward Development of Mass Movement of Struggle-Criticism-Transformation Vigorously 47

CORRUPTION

Carry the Class Struggle in the Realm of Economy Through to the End . . 52

QUALITY OF PRODUCTS

Pay Serious Attention to the Quality of Products 56

Achievement of Increased Production and High Quality 58

SOCIALIST EMULATION

Vigorous Socialist Revolutionary Emulation in East China Commune . . . 60

OIL PRODUCTION

An Oil Mill Started from Three Cauldrons 62

CHEMICAL FERTILIZER

Shanghai's Rural Areas Build Small Chemical Fertilizer Plants 64

POWER STATIONS

East China Province Builds Small Hydro-Electric Power Stations in Mountainous Areas 67

Page

WATER CONSERVANCY

Chinese Provinces Expand Water Conservancy Work 68

MALAYSIA

"Voice of Malayan Revolution" Acclaims People's Armed Struggle in Asian Countries 70

CHINA AND MALAYSIA

Chairman Mao's Brilliant Works Mass-Reproduced in Malayan Revolutionary Bases 71

US

Crisis-Ridden US Economy 73

DENUNCIATION OF LIU SHAO-CH'I

Exposing the Criminal Scheme Behind Liu Shao-ch'i's Opposition to Investigation and Study - by Ch'i Chien-t'ung 77

SABOTAGE

Strictly Guard against Sabotage of Winter Production by Class Enemies 83

CHEMICAL WORKS

Mass Movement on Industrial Front Has Endless Power 85

ARMY-PEOPLE RELATIONS

PLA to Carry Out "Support Government and Cherish People" Activities During New Year and Spring Festival Holidays 92

INDUSTRIAL PRODUCTION

Shanghai Fulfills Annual Industrial Production Plan and Reaps Excellent Harvest 94

Peking Workers Overfulfill 1969 Production Targets 96

INDUSTRY

Tientsin Tops 1969 Plans for Industry, Communications and Capital Constructions 98

Page

POWER GENERATION

East China Hydro-Electric Station Exceeds Annual State Plan 99

TEXTILES

Record Output of Textiles in East China Province 100

REVOLUTION AND PRODUCTION

Anshan Workers Make New Contributions by Using Revolution to Command Production 101

TECHNICAL INNOVATIONS

Chinese Workers Scales New Peak in Science and Technique by Relying on Mao Tsetung Thought 103

REVOLUTIONARY COMMITTEES

Hsien Revolutionary Committee in East China Maintains Close Ties with Masses 107

EDUCATIONAL REVOLUTION

New Experience by South China Medical College in Educational Revolution 110

RELATIONS WITH TAIWAN

PLA Artillery Forces on Fukien Front to Suspend Shelling During New Year Holidays 112

CHINA AND ALBANIA

Albanian People's Army Art Troupe Leaves Nanking for Shanghai 113

Albanian People's Army Art Troupe Arrives in Shanghai 114

CHINA AND AUSTRALIA

Australian Communist Party (M-L) Chairman Comrade Hill Leaves Peking for Home 115

CHINA AND CUBA

Peking Film Reception Marks Cuban Liberation Anniversary 115

INDIA

"The Most Advanced Bulwark of India"--Red Revolutionary Area in Srikakulam District 116

Page

JAPAN

Japanese Reactionaries Heading for Destruction 119

REACTIONARY FILMS

Two Basically Antagonistic Concepts of War - by Hung Ch'eng 122

RUSTICATION OF EDUCATED YOUTH

Close to 500,000 Educated Youths in Shanghai Went to Mountain and Rural Areas in Past Year 132

NEW YEAR'S DAY EDITORIAL

New Year's Day Editorial of Jen-min Jih-pao, Hung-ch'i Journal and Chieh-fang-chün Pao 135

MODEL REVOLUTIONARY PLAYS

Model Revolutionary Theatrical Works To Be Presented in Peking 140

Model Revolutionary Theatrical Productions Shining with Brilliance of Mao Tsetung Thought To Be Staged in Shanghai Again 141

INDOCTRINATION OF WORKERS

Mao Tsetung Thought Takes Deep Root Among Workers of Shanghai Plant 142

COAL MINING

Old Coal Mine in North China Tops 1969 Production Plan 49 Days Ahead of Schedule 144

Copper Mine Revolutionary Committee in Liaoning Relies on Workers 146

FERTILIZER

Marked Achievements by Small Chemical Fertilizer Plants in Kiangsu, East China 149

RELATIONS WITH TAIWAN

Struggle of Compatriots in Taiwan Against US-Chiang Gang Rages 150

Page

CHINA AND ALBANIA

Exhibition on China's Successes in Socialist Construction Warmly Welcomed in Albania 153

CHINA AND INDIA

Reactionary Indian Government Colludes Openly with Chiang Bandit Gang to Create "Two Chinas" 156

CHINA AND PALESTINE

Chinese Fighter Acclaims Heroic Palestinian People's Struggle 157

CHINA AND SOMALIA

Somali Health Secretary Receives Members of Chinese Medical Team 158

US

150,000 US General Electric Workers Persist in Strike for 66 Days 159

NEW YEAR RESOLUTION

Carry Out Chairman Mao's Important Instructions, Win a Still Greater Victory 160

EDUCATIONAL REVOLUTION

It Is Fine to Combine Teaching-Learning, Productive Labor and Scientific Experiment! 163

RUSTICATION OF EDUCATED YOUTHS

China's Youth with Education Maturing in Vast Countryside 169

INDOCTRINATION OF PLA

PLA Men Conscientiously Study Chairman Mao's Important Instruction and New Year's Day Editorial 172

EXEMPLARY WORKER

A Veteran Communist Practices Strict Economy for the Revolution 174

INDUSTRY

Shanghai Diesel Engine Plant Puts Politics in Command of Production and Achieves Outstanding Results 176

China's Industrial, Communication Fronts Report Outstanding Achievements on First Day of 1970 179

Page

GOOD HARVEST

Brigade Reaps Exceptionally Good Harvest After Transforming Nature . . . 180

CHINA AND ALBANIA

China and Albania Sign Protocol on Scientific and Technical Cooperation 183

Shanghai Municipal Revolutionary Committee Entertains Albanian People's Army Art Troupe at Performances of Model Revolutionary Theatrical Production 183

Albanian People's Army Art Troupe Leaves Shanghai for Kwangchow 185

CHINA AND BURMA

Burmese Charge D'Affaires A.I. Gives Independence Day Reception 185

CHINA AND CONGO (B)

Serve African People Heart and Soul--Report on Removal of 15-kg. Tumor from Congolese (B) Woman by Chinese Medical Personnel . . 186

MALAYSIA

Malayan Revolutionary Radio Calls on People to Greet 1970 with New Victories 187

WORLD SITUATION

Decade of Victory; Bright Prospects Ahead 188

* * *

Unless otherwise indicated, these materials are full translations of articles appearing in Chinese Communist newspapers or releases emanating from Chinese Communist news agencies.

SURVEY OF CHINA MAINLAND PRESS

January 5, 1970 No. 4569

****
* NATIONAL *
****

INTERNAL VIEWS ON US

Uncover the Fraud of So-Called "Reduction" of Military Bases by US Imperialism

by

Hung Chuang-chih (洪壮志), PLA Armored Corps

(Peking Jen-min Jih-pao, December 18, 1969)

US reduction of some of its overseas military bases will not affect the many bases for "slaughtering and suppressing" Asian peoples. On the contrary, it will strengthen its plans of armed aggression against China and other Asian countries, according to the following article, which says the Nixon government's announced reduction of bases is a fraud to cover up intensified aggressive activities and suppression of world revolutionary struggles.--SCMP Ed.

(NCNA) Recently US imperialism made a phony announcement about "merging, closing and reducing" some of the US imperialist military bases overseas. This is just another clumsy trick played by US imperialist chieftain Nixon after he has been driven into a blind alley.

Nixon has been pushing forward the policy of aggression and war even more fanatically since he took office. This is a fact known to everyone and it is precisely this vicious Nixon reactionary administration that is announcing "withdrawal of troops"! Such a farce is indeed laughable in the extreme!

Does US imperialism really want to give up places which it has usurped and reduce its strength of aggression? Even US Secretary of Defense Laird himself betrayed the secret of this lie of US imperialism in

a speech on the so-called question of "reduction" of US military bases. When announcing this so-called "plan for reduction" Laird openly clamored that the "reduction" of US military bases and military personnel "overseas" "will not affect" US "equipment and personnel" in Thailand, South Korea and South Vietnam. That is to say, the US will never cut down its many important military bases used specifically for slaughtering the Asians and suppressing revolutions of the Asian people. US imperialism not only will not cut down but in fact will strengthen its disposition of military aggression against great socialist China and other Asian nations.

The Nixon administration attempts to use this mask of "reduction in strength" to deceive the American people and the people of the world and cover up its crime of large-scale arms expansion and war preparation. As the Nixon administration talks about so-called "reduction" of military bases in a big way it simultaneously engages itself in a frenzied program of expansion and modernization of military equipment for expansion overseas and steps up suppression of the revolutionary peoples of the world. For instance, as the US clamored about preparing to "reduce" the number of B-58 bombers it also announced the equipping of new FB-111 bombers, etc. While it is obviously engaged in a frenzied expansion and aggression, it calls this act a "reduction in strength" and while it is obviously appropriating large sums of money to modernize its military equipment, it calls this act an "economization" of military expenditure. This is an old trick used by US reactionaries to deceive the American people and the people of the world.

Great teacher Lenin pointed out: "All oppressing classes need two social roles to maintain their rule: One is the role of executioner and the other is the role of pastor." US imperialism is like this. As Nixon plays his trick of "reducing" military bases he stretches out his executioner's claws.

Recently the US instigated the reactionary Lebanese authorities to suppress Palestinian guerrillas savagely in coordination with Israeli troops of aggression. It even openly threatened to send the US Sixth Fleet to land in Lebanon at any time to engage in armed intervention in an attempt to suppress the righteous struggle of the Arab people on a bigger scale. It was precisely at this time that US imperialism again instigated Laotian rightist troops and Thai reactionary troops to launch a frenzied attack against the liberated areas of Laos with the support of the US Air Force and under the direct command of US "advisors." It was also at this time that US pilotless high altitude reconnaissance aircraft once again intruded into our Central South area to engage in reconnaissance and provocation. And during about the same time US imperialism stepped up its utilization of its military bases in Asia, Japan and Thailand in particular, in order to intensify its fanatic war of aggression and slaughtering of the people of Vietnam, Laos, and Thailand. US imperialism also stepped up its activities of aggression in other parts of Asia.

Iron facts proved that the Nixon administration's "reduction" of military bases is phony while the strengthening of military bases, stepping up of aggressive activities, and crueler suppression of the revolutionary struggles of the peoples of the world is real.

The more US imperialism steps up its aggression and arms expansion the sooner it will meet with its destruction. This is a law which US imperialism is powerless to change. Large scale arms expansion and war preparation and the expenditure of large sums of money on defense by US imperialism will inevitably bring about economic crises and aggravate political crises in the US as well as intensify the contradiction between the different classes in the country. In the meantime US imperialism's playing the bully throughout the world will throw it into the middle of an encirclement and attack by the people of the world. From this situation of internal and external dilemma there is no way by which Nixon can extricate himself. The trick of so-called "reduction" of military bases to "economize" expenditure is but a hopeless struggle by Nixon amidst the crises.

Great leader Chairman Mao always teaches us: "Imperialist elements will never put down their butcher's knife and they will never become buddhas. They will remain butchers until their own destruction." The aggressive nature of imperialism will never change. This fraud of Nixon is but an ugly farce to the people of the world who have long ago seen through the reactionary nature of US imperialism. The people of Asia, Africa and Latin America will never believe in the "sweet talk" of US imperialism, nor will they pin their hope of liberation on the "wisdom" of US imperialism. The revolutionary armed struggles of the Asian, African and Latin American people are dealing heavy blows to US imperialism and its lackeys. As great leader Chairman Mao pointed out: "The US established several hundred military bases throughout the world. US military bases in the Chinese territory of Taiwan and in Lebanon as well as all US overseas bases in other parts of the world are ropes around the neck of US imperialism." At present these ropes around the neck of US imperialism are being tightened by the revolutionary people in the world. A new upsurge in the struggle against US imperialism, social imperialism and all reactionaries is being stirred up throughout the world. The day of thorough destruction of US imperialism and its lackeys will not be far away.

* * *

RESETTLEMENT OF URBAN DWELLERS

In the Countryside, There Is Plenty of Room for City People To Develop Their Talents to the Full

- report on an investigation of the 17 families of city residents in Santo chen, Kaoyu hsien, which go to settle in the countryside

(Peking Jen-min Jih-pao, December 25, 1969)

> Seventeen urban families in Kiangsu went to a deserted area in the countryside in 1962 and after working hard for several years, have succeeded in reclaiming 60 mow of the waste land and producing an average of 1,216 catties of grain per mow a year. They have 20,000 catties of grain in collective reserve, which is enough to last them for one year. Besides, each family has about two months' reserve grain. --SCMP Ed.

In 1962, warmly responding to great leader Chairman Mao's call, "in our vast countryside, there is plenty of room for one to develop one's talents to the full," 17 families of residents in Santo chen, Kaoyu hsien, Kiangsu Province, came to settle in the countryside. For the past seven years, guided by the invincible Mao Tse-tung's thought, they relied on their own efforts and fought amid hardships, winning tremendous victories in changing Nature and tempering their hearts that are boundlessly loyal to Chairman Mao.

(I)

Poisoned by the counter-revolutionary revisionist line of separating the city permanently from the countryside as vigorously pushed by renegade, hidden traitor and scab Liu Shao-ch'i and his agents, some residents in Santo chen were long divorced from manual labor and led an idle life. They did not have fixed jobs and did not lead a secure life, and some of them often had to depend on relief from the state. In 1962, they learned Chairman Mao's directive on running agriculture on a big scale and were greatly inspired. They thought in themselves: "People of the whole country are displaying the revolutionary spirit of 'transforming China in the way of the Foolish Old Man's removing of mountains,' and are accelerating the socialist construction. Why should we keep ourselves idle?" Accordingly, they came to the barren land at Tit'angkou and set up the No. 1 production team of Kuangming brigade.

diligently. They worked hard through day and night. When they were thirsty, they came to the river and drank water from it. When they were tired, they wetted their heads with cool water. When manure was lacking, they rowed a boat to a marsh lying 30 or 40 li away to bring back grass and mud.

Water was conducted to irrigate the sterile land, and bounteous fruits sprang from the once barren fields. In that year, they reaped more than 4,000 catties of grain which they planted with their own hands on the more than 40 mow of newly cultivated land.

They felt ineffable joy when they ate for the first time the grain they had planted. But the handful of class enemies were annoyed at seeing this. They sowed dissatisfaction, saying: "You give up the happy life in the prosperous town and come to suffer hardship in this poor place. You have worked hard for one year and can reap only 100 catties of grain per mow. You are really looking for hardship." But, the new peasants of Kuangming No. 1 production team said heroically: "In making revolution, we must look for hardship and fight amid hardship. Our greatest happiness is to build the socialist new countryside. Having today reaped 100 catties per mow, we shall harvest 1,000 catties per mow in the future!"

To defeat the provocations of the class enemies, they planted several hundred trees near the raised footpaths, by the road side and around the houses, expressing their will to take root in the countryside and to make revolution for the rest of their lives.

The next year, the new peasants of Kuangming No. 1 production team advanced in the wake of victory. They carefully managed the more than 40 mow of land reclaimed in the preceding year, and tried all possible means to expand the acreage of farmland. When there were insufficient draft animals, they used spades to loosen the soil. More than 10 mow of waste land was studded with over 100 graves and traversed by two streams. Taking advantage of the slack farming season in winter, the 28 people of the whole team, old and young, resisting the cold wind and treading the snow, cleared the bramble and dug earth to fill up the streams. Fighting arduously in this way in winter and the ensuing spring for five years in succession, they eventually turned all waste land in the vicinity into fertile fields, expanding the acreage of farmland in this team to 60 mow.

The new peasants of Kuangming No. 1 production team conscientiously carried out the "eight-point charter" for agriculture formulated by Chairman Mao. They learned from the advanced and overcame their shortcomings, so that they made progress continuously. A woman named Kuo Hung-mei transplanted seedlings for more than 30 days in succession. Her hands and feet were swollen after being soaked in water for too long. But, she did not utter a sigh of pain. She went on transplanting the seedlings in accordance with the quality and quantity specified. Because the new peasants continuously improved their farming techniques and vigorously popularized the crops of fine strains, grain output increased by a big extent in a few years in succession. The average output per mow

was 790 catties in 1965, 1,043 catties in 1966, and 1,172 catties in 1968. Although relatively serious natural disasters befell this year, the average output per mow rose to 1,216 catties.

During the great proletarian cultural revolution, the commune members of Kuangming No. 1 production team smashed the sabotage attempts of the handful of class enemies. The class enemies said nonsensically that "sending the city people to the countryside is the bourgeois reactionary line," in a vain attempt to incite the people to return to the city. The commune members of Kuangming No. 1 production team did not fall into their trap. They held still higher the great banner of revolutionary criticism, perseveringly launched fierce attack on Liu Shao-ch'i and his agents, and relentlessly hit at the handful of class enemies. Their revolutionary spirit surged to an unprecedented height and they were more confident in taking the "May 7" road pointed out by Chairman Mao. To quicken the development of the collective economy, they used the capital funds accumulated collectively to buy a hand-pushed tractor, a draft ox, three farming boats, a pump, and one and a half threshing machines (sharing them with a neighboring team), thus quickly developing agricultural production in the whole production team.

In only seven years, the waste land at Tit'angkou became a prosperous socialist new countryside, and some city residents who had long been divorced from productive labor were trained to be experts in building socialism and contributed toward socialist construction. This fact fully demonstrated that the city people can develop their talents to the full if they do not lead an idle life in the city but perseveringly build the socialist new countryside with their own hands.

(III)

Recently, obeying Chairman Mao's great teaching, "It is necessary to sum up experience conscientiously," the commune members of Kuangming No. 1 production team reviewed the fighting course they had covered. They unanimously held that sending city residents to settle in the countryside had four advantages as follows:

First, some city residents had formerly been long divorced from labor. This not only was a burden on the state, but also was disadvantageous to the remolding of their thinking and their children's thinking, so that they would easily degenerate and become revisionist. Coming to settle in the countryside, they take part in collective productive labor. This is advantageous not only in preventing and combating revisionism, but also in quickening socialist transformation of the city. Before coming to the countryside, most members of these 17 families could not carry loads with their shoulders or hands. Now, they have iron shoulders, arms and feet and have cultivated the style of hard working and plain living. They are devoted to socialist revolution and socialist construction.

Second, after coming to settle in the countryside, the city residents turn from being consumers into producers. They not only lighten the burden on the state, but also contribute toward the country's economy. Kuangming No. 1 production team now has 45 members. Before coming to the countryside, these people needed more than 20,000 catties of grain from the state. The next year after they came to the countryside, they could grow enough grain for their own consumption. In the third year, they delivered and sold more than 5,000 catties of surplus grain to the state. After that, they delivered increasingly more grain to the state each year. This year, they delivered and sold 30,000 catties of grain to the state. In the past few years, they had sufficient edible oil for themselves.

Third, while the collective economy consolidates and develops continuously, the commune members also have their living standard heightened gradually. In the past few years, they used the capital funds accumulated by the collective to build 24 houses for the commune members to live in and to renovate the 13 dilapidated huts on a former pig farm. Five of the men who were bachelors came empty-handed to the countryside. Now they have got married and set up their own families and are leading a plentiful life. In the past five years, the relations among the state, the collective and the individual have been reasonably arranged, so that each laborer can earn a cash income of over 200 yuan a year. None of the families cannot make both ends meet. At present, the whole production team has 20,000 catties of grain kept as reserve for the collective. This grain is enough for one year's consumption for the whole team. The commune members also have reserved grain enough for two months' consumption. In the whole production team, 42 hogs are being raised by the collective or individual commune members. Each family has an average of 2.5 hogs.

Fourth, the revolutionization of man's thinking is quickened. Now, the first thing they do every day is to study Chairman Mao's works. They apply what they have learned and continuously remold their old ideas. During the three great revolutionary struggles, they have greatly raised their consciousness of the class struggle and the struggle between the two lines. They say: "Chairman Mao's proletarian revolutionary line is our life blood and the fountain of our happiness. We definitely will obey Chairman Mao's sayings and take root and make revolution in the countryside for the rest of our lives."

- Revolutionary Committee of Kaoyu Hsien, Kiangsu Province

* * *

MANUAL LABOR FOR CADRES

Cadre Participation in Collective Productive Labor in Kiangsi Bears Rich Fruit

(NCNA-English Nanchang, Dec. 26, 1969)

outstanding progress has been made by revolutionary cadres of yihuang county in kiangsi province, central china, who settled in the rural areas a year ago in response to chairman mao's call "it is necessary to maintain the system of cadre participation in collective productive labour".

this is a beneficial result of the re-education they have received from the poor and lower-middle peasants who, with profound revolutionary feelings, showed them the contrast between their present happiness and the past misery of their families and villages and told them about their revolutionary struggles. the cadres have learned much from the poor and lower-middle peasants about their splendid qualities of living simply and working hard, their correct attitude towards labour and their determination to build a still more prosperous socialist countryside.

the cadres work, study, and live with the poor and lower-middle peasants and fight struggles with them shoulder to shoulder. in a word, they go among the masses as ordinary working people. they have in this way got rid of their "official airs" and forged flesh-and-blood ties with the poor and lower-middle peasants. this has helped them to a great extent in pushing forward the revolutionization of their own thinking. being at the forefront of the three great revolutionary movements -- class struggle, the struggle for production and scientific experiment --, the cadres have further raised their consciousness of class struggle and the struggle between the two lines. veteran cadres have regained their militancy and young cadres have rapidly matured.

people in yihuang often mention and praise comrade hao sheng-chen, one of the cadres who settled in the countryside. joining the revolution in 1945 and educated by the party, he had developed from a poor countryboy into a proletarian revolutionary fighter. for a period after liberation, he retained his fine revolutionary qualities but later changed because he was poisoned by the arch renegade liu shao-chi's counter-revolutionary revisionist garbage, such as "joining the party in order to climb" and "the masses are backward". he took on many official airs when he was head of yihuang county. some difficulty once prevented the lanshui commune from fulfilling its plan for the sale of pigs. hao sheng-chen did not go to the commune to mobilize the masses and do ideological work among them; he simply issued an order telling the commune to fulfill the plan at any cost.

his mistakes were criticized by the masses during the great proletarian cultural revolution. he later went to settle in the commune's santsun production brigade. at first he had some misgivings, thinking that the masses would not be easy on him. as it turned out, the poor and lower-middle peasants received him warmly and encouraged him by telling him: "it doesn't matter if you made mistakes so long as you follow chairman mao's teachings and correct them." he plucked up his courage and went to the cadres at

the basic level and the poor and lower-middle peasants, household by household, fighting self and criticizing revisionism and examining his past mistakes. determined to wash away his "official" airs by his sweat, he insisted on taking part in collective productive labour and volunteered for heavy work and brought himself much closer to the masses. some poor and lower-middle peasants remarked: "old hao has no airs now and speaks the same language we do." greatly moved, he said: "when i behaved like an overlord, i didn't have the masses in mind. now that i'm in the countryside to study again, my official airs have vanished and i've improved my relations with the masses and have a deeper understanding of chairman mao's revolutionary line."

when a young woman cadre from a poor peasant family first got to the lichi commune, she thought passing the tests of manual labour would be easy because she had worked in the fields before. however, when she accompanied some poor and lower-middle peasants to clean out the cattle shed, she was reluctant in doing the work. the poor and lower-middle peasants told her: "it's dirty work, you'd better not do it." she felt that this was both an education and criticism from the poor and lower-middle peasants. realizing that being divorced from manual labour and from the masses and reality had resulted in a big gap between herself and the poor and lower-middle peasants, she made up her mind to narrow this gap by adopting a positive attitude in work. she persisted in cleaning out the cattle shed and often vied for the grubby and heavy jobs. when the poor and lower-middle peasants' attitude toward her changed, she said: "to study again, one must fear neither hardship nor dirt in doing manual labour, always act an ordinary labourer and consciously accept re-education from the poor and lower-middle peasants. only in this way can one progress ideologically."

a young college teacher felt he was too important to fit into the countryside when he first came to the erhtu people's commune. when something in the production team's engine went wrong, he thought that since he was a physics teacher he would have no trouble in repairing it. when the machine was brought in, however, he did not know how to start with the work. he tried his best on it for several days with no result and had to have the engine sent to the county machinery plant where a veteran worker quickly repaired it. this matter shook him up and made him realize that the workers and peasants with practical experience are the wisest and most capable. his ideology changed and he modestly learned from the workers and poor and lower-middle peasants. to develop collective production, he and the workers studied and designed a thresher and other farm machinery which are welcomed by the poor and lower-middle peasants.

in the past year the cadres settling in the countryside have paid attention to changing simultaneously their subjective world and the objective world and have played an important part in the work of struggle-criticism-transformation and socialist construction in the countryside. as a result, the leadership at the grassroots has been greatly strengthened.

the poor and lower-middle peasants are particularly satisfied with the cadres' help in establishing a regular system for studying chairman mao's works. this has resulted in the emergence of a new upsurge in the mass movement for the living study and application of mao tsetung thought. whenever a new instruction from chairman mao is issued, whether it is day or night, in fair or foul weather, these cadres quickly go into the mountains to propagate the new instruction. they have also helped the production brigades set up rediffusion

networks and thus enabled the commune members to hear the fighting calls made by chairman mao and the party central committee on time. the poor and lower-middle peasants were greatly excited when they heard the great leader chairman mao's resounding voice from the soundtrack of the film on the ninth party congress over the radio. they said: "it makes us very happy to be able to hear chairman mao speak in our own homes." with the poor and lower-middle peasants, the cadres have formed more than 900 mao tsetung thought propaganda teams and more than 100 amateur art troupes, which propagate chairman mao's principles and policies to the masses promptly and extensively and in various forms.

the cadres who have gone to the countryside have, along with the poor and lower-middle peasants, carried on revolutionary mass criticism and enthusiastically grasped class struggle and the struggle between the two lines. the lichi people's commune's sanpo production brigade is located in a remote gully. instigated by a handful of class enemies, the spontaneous capitalist tendency was running wild at one time. confronted by this serious class struggle and the struggle between the two lines, the cadres, under the leadership of the commune revolutionary committee, made deep-going investigations. they firmly stood on the side of the poor and lower-middle peasants, carried out revolutionary mass criticism and launched a fierce attack on the class enemies which hit hard at the spontaneous capitalist tendency and thus consolidated the socialist position. this year's early rice crop, which was a bumper one for the whole production brigade, everaged an increase of 39.8 per cent yield per hectare as compared with last year.

the cadres have also helped the poor and lower-middle peasants carry out revolution in education and develop education in the rural areas. led by the brigade revolutionary committees, they have helped the poor and lower-middle peasants march into the schools and take power in managing them, and they have assisted "barefoot teachers" and a lecture group made up of poor and lower-middle peasants to mount the teacher's platform.

medical workers who have gone to yihuang county have followed chairman mao's teaching "in medical and health work, put the stress on the rural areas." they have helped revolutionary committees at various levels carry out revolution in medical and health work, and have helped the poor and lower-middle peasants consolidate their rural cooperative medical service and energetically developed herbal therapy and herbal medicine. they have gone all out to train several hundred "barefoot doctors" for the people's communes and production brigades and set up an extensive rural medical network. most "barefoot doctors" trained by them are now able to do their work independently.

making the aspirations of the poor and lower-middle peasants their own in the year since they have gone to the countryside, the cadres have played a big role in propelling things forward in the struggle to transform nature. together with the poor and lower-middle peasants, they have worked tremendously hard to build water conservancy projects and an electricity network. in cubic metres, the amount of earthwork and stone-work done in the period between last winter and spring surpassed the total done in the previous three years. on the basis of the needs in developing the collective economy, they, along with the poor and lower-middle peasants, have undertaken technical revolution in agriculture, vigorously carried out basic construction on the farmland and engaged in scientific research, thereby laying a good foundation for good harvests.

in voices filled with revolutionary courage, the large number of cadres who have gone to the countryside in yihuang county shouted: "we need the countryside and the countryside needs us exclamation"

MASS INDOCTRINATION

New High Tide in Chinese Capital of Mass Movement for Living Study and Application of Mao Tsetung Thought

(NCNA-English Peking, Dec. 26, 1969)

in fulfilling the militant tasks set by the ninth party congress, the revolutionary masses and revolutionary cadres in the chinese capital have set going a new high tide in the mass movement for the living study and application of mao tsetung thought, raising to a higher level their consciousness of continuing the revolution under the dictatorship of the proletariat.

the mass movement is deepening and going on in a more effective way. this has given impetus to the struggle-criticism-transformation.

the revolutionary great alliance and revolutionary three-in-one combination in all peking's factories, rural areas, government institutions and schools are being daily consolidated and developed. waves of revolutionary mass criticism are surging. the work of purifying the class ranks has in the main been completed. in most of the units, party consolidation and building has been carried out in a planned way. the revolutionary masses and revolutionary cadres are firmly putting in practice chairman mao's great strategic principle "be prepared against war, be prepared against natural disasters, and do everything for the people", and devoting themselves to grasping revolution, promoting production and other work and preparedness against war. the situation in peking in every field of work is good and is growing better with each passing day.

in the living study and application of mao tsetung thought, leading members of the revolutionary committees at all levels in the capital have fostered the revolutionary style of study that integrates theory with practice. they take the lead in study and application, stimulating the new and deep-going development of the mass movement. in coordination with the central tasks of different periods, peking's factories, rural communes, government organisations and schools have run mao tsetung thought study classes, organized meetings for the exchange of experience in the living study and application of mao tsetung thought. a new situation has emerged, with the leading cadres taking the lead in studying and applying and the masses actively participating.

armed with chairman mao's great theory on continuing the revolution under the dictatorship of the proletariat, the revolutionary masses have gone deeper in criticizing the arch renegade liu shao-chi's counter-revolutionary revisionist line and clearing out its poisonous effect, criticized all erroneous tendencies and mistaken ideas within the party and the

revolutionary ranks, that run counter to chairman mao's revolutionary line, and the capitalist tendencies in society; so as to put mao tsetung thought in command of all fields.

while making a deep study of chairman mao's great theory of continuing the revolution under the dictatorship of the proletariat, the revolutionary masses and revolutionary cadres are reviewing the great struggles of the great proletarian cultural revolution. this has deepened their understanding of the importance of political power and heightened their consciousness of the consolidation of the dictatorship of the proletariat. they deeply recognize that the dictatorship of the proletariat is the life-blood of the working class and other working people, and that with political power, they have everything and without political power, they have nothing.

the revolutionary masses and revolutionary cadres bear in mind this teaching of the great leader chairman mao's "in the historical period of socialism, there are still classes, class contradictions and class struggle, there is the struggle between the socialist road and the capitalist road, and there is the danger of capitalist restoration. we must recognize the protracted and complex nature of this struggle. we must heighten our vigilance." they are always alert to new trends in class struggle and constantly consolidate the dictatorship of the proletariat.

in order to build up "a revolutionized leading group which maintains close ties with the masses" and wield political power for the proletariat well, members of revolutionary committees at different levels have been consciously promoting the revolutionization of their thinking. firmly carrying out chairman mao's great call "unite to win still greater victories", they have greatly strengthened unity within the revolutionary committees. they are enthusiastically going to the factories and rural areas where they take part in collective productive labour shoulder to shoulder with the workers and peasants and thereby linking themselves with the masses and practice. "the cadres sweat as much as we do. only this kind of cadre can make the political power of the proletariat remain rock-firm" -- this is the unanimous opinion of the workers and peasants in praising them. many revolutionary committees at the grassroots levels often adopt "open-door" rectification and other methods and listen with an open mind to criticism from the masses for improving their work. they have in this way helped consolidate the dictatorship of the proletariat.

over the past year, especially since the ninth national congress of the chinese communist party, the revolutionary masses and revolutionary cadres have treated the course of implementing chairman mao's proletarian policies as a process to repeatedly study chairman mao's theory of continuing the revolution under the dictatorship of the proletariat and raise their consciousness of continuing the revolution. they have thus raised their consciousness of party policies and of acting strictly in accordance with party policies and improved their ability to carry them out.

the revolutionary cadres and revolutionary masses studied chairman mao's great theory on continuing the revolution under the dictatorship of the proletariat and raised their consciousness of remoulding their own world outlook and bringing it to a new level. in terms of new problems arising in the new situation, they studied and applied mao tsetung thought in a living way and waged a battle to "fight self, criticize revisionism" on their own. as a result, the new

morality of working whole-heartedly for the revolution and for the people has been greatly developed. the great leader chairman mao's new instruction "i am for the slogan 'fear neither hardship nor death'" provided them with a new weapon in their ideological revolutionization, and numerous advanced people who have distinguished themselves by their heroic deeds made their appearance from among the masses on all work fronts. among these were the members of miyun county's lienhuapan production brigade of the shihcheng people's commune, an advanced collective in the living study and application of mao tsetung thought. the brigade was hit by unusual mountain torrents due to excessive rain last summer and land, crops and buildings were for the most part damaged. the brigade's poor and lower-middle peasants said: "floods may destroy our land, crops and houses, but they cannot shake our determination to follow chairman mao closely in making revolution." led by the brigade communist party branch, they organized study classes in the living study and application of chairman mao's three constantly read articles. taking the poor and lower-middle peasants of the pace-setting tachai brigade as their example, they brought their thoroughgoing revolutionary spirit of fearing neither hardship nor death into full play and rebuilt their farmland and homes in the mountain gully devasted by the torrents.

the revolutionary masses and revolutionary cadres also repeatedly studied chairman mao's teachings on class struggle and the dictatorship of the proletariat. they deepened their understanding that throughout the historical stage of socialist society there is and will always be the threat of subversion and aggression by imperialism and modern revisionism, and, therefore, they must resolutely carry out chairman mao's great strategic principle of "be prepared against war, be prepared against natural disasters, and do everything for the people." they are determined to look at, check up on and do everything in the light of preparedness against war, vigorously grasp revolution and promote production, and prepare themselves at any time to smash the schemes for aggression of imperialism, revisionism and reaction against china.

Shanghai Workers Intensify Mass Movement for Living Study and Application of Mao Tsetung Thought

(NCNA-English Shanghai, Dec. 27, 1969)

invigorated by the spirit of the ninth party congress, the mass movement for the living study and application of mao tsetung thought on shanghai's industrial, communications and transport fronts is rising to new heights.

based on the current struggle, workers, revolutionary cadres and technical personnel in shanghai are placing high demands on themselves in studying and applying chairman mao's great theory on continuing the revolution under the dictatorship of the proletariat. this has stimulated their ideological revolutionization, given momentum to the struggle-criticism-transformation and the great struggle to grasp revolution and promote production, resulting in new victories.

the ninth party congress declared: "it is essential to further unfold a great mass movement for the living study and

application of mao tsetung thought throughout the country". shanghai's workers, revolutionary cadres and technical personnel in industry, communications and transportation quickly responded. since the victorious party congress, they have more consciously placed the living study and application of mao tsetung thought first, in relation to all other work and above any other task, and in command of everything. mao tsetung thought study classes are organised in factories, at railway stations, on the docks, and in dormitories. meetings to exchange experience in study and application are held at all levels in a variety of ways. "study every day" has become a habit. conscientiously and repeatedly, they study chairman mao's extremely important speeches during the ninth party congress, vice-chairman lin piao's political report and the constitution of the communist party of china. they apply what they study, in connection with struggle-criticism-transformation. as a result, the mass movement for the living study and application of mao tsetung thought has become more vigorous.

workers and cadres deeply studied chairman mao's great theory on continuing the revolution under the dictatorship of the proletariat, using the ninth party congress documents as the main teaching material, and heightened their consciousness in continuing the revolution. this is characteristic of their mass movement.

since the ninth party congress, the municipality, the industrial bureaus and various units at basic levels, have run study classes, organised lessons on the party and formed teams of worker-lecturers to educate the cadres and workers in the history of the struggle between the two lines within the party and in continuing the revolution under the dictatorship of the proletariat. this has deepened the understanding of the revolutionary masses and cadres of the harmful effect of the renegade, hidden traitor and scab liu shao-chi's counter-revolutionary revisionist line on the revolutionary cause of the proletariat and heightened their consciousness in fighting to defend chairman mao's proletarian revolutionary line and to consolidate the dictatorship of the proletariat.

many cadres, new or old, have come to realize that for them to continue the revolution under the dictatorship of the proletariat, they must make real efforts to remould their world outlook and revolutionize their thinking.

at the shanghai no. 17 state cotton mill, shanghai no. 1 valve plant, shanghai no. 30 state cotton mill, shanghai no. 31 state cotton mill, shanghai machine tool plant, shanghai power equipment plant, shanghai oil refinery, shanghai no. 3 steel plant, and many other plants, workers and cadres have striven to grasp revolution and promote production, and made outstanding achievements in both revolution and production. they have gone further in fostering the idea of continuing the revolution through studying chairman mao's great theory on continuing the revolution under the dictatorship of the proletariat. constantly checking up on their work against the militant tasks set by the ninth party congress, they pinpoint where they lag behind and set themselves new targets and work out concrete and effective measures to fulfil them. thus they are winning one victory after another in struggle-criticism-transformation and grasping revolution and promoting production.

another characteristic of the mass movement is that the workers have carried out deep-going and sustained revolutionary mass criticism throughout the course of struggle-criticism-transformation and made still better efforts to study and

apply mao tsetung thought in a living way in the course of mass criticism, using chairman mao's great theory of continuing the revolution under the dictatorship of the proletariat and his brilliant theory on socialist economic construction as their weapon. since the beginning of this year the industrial bureaus, companies and factories in shanghai have set up special groups for struggle-criticism-transformation. the groups have led the masses in repeatedly studying chairman mao's teachings on running socialist enterprises well and in severely criticizing the renegade, hidden traitor and scab liu shao-chi's counter-revolutionary revisionist line on running enterprises. the revolutionary committee of the shanghai oil refinery organized the workers to launch a mass movement to criticize ruthlessly the counter-revolutionary revisionist fallacies spread by liu shao-chi on putting production, profits and technology in command and "placing bonuses in command". through revolutionary mass criticism, the workers have understood well that "material incentives" and "placing bonuses in command" are nothing but a line for restoring capitalism.

the third characteristic of this mass movement is the study and application of chairman mao's brilliant philosophic concepts in a living way so as to arm the workers with them and raise the masses' consciousness of continuing the revolution under the dictatorship of the proletariat to a new level.

the ninth party congress called for "analysing and resolving contradictions by means of the materialist dialectics of one dividing into two."

in warm response, the shanghai workers promptly brought about an upsurge in studying and applying philosophy. their experience in struggle made them see that only by arming themselves with chairman mao's philosophic concepts could they correctly recognize the objective world, bring their thinking in conformity with the laws of the objective external world and make revolution still better under the dictatorship of the proletariat.

all the city's factories and transport departments have organized thousands upon thousands of workers groups for studying philosophy. many units held meetings to exchange experience in the living study and application of philosophy. the workers repeatedly studied "on contradiction", "on practice", "on the correct handling of contradictions among the people", "where do correct ideas come from?" and other brilliant philosophical works by chairman mao. this raised their political consciousness greatly.

workers at the shanghai grinding wheel plant, the shanghai no. 1 steel plant, the shanghai ferro-alloy plant, the shanghai no. 1 radio factory, the shanghai high-voltage capacitor factory, the shanghai boiler plant and other factories have conscientiously studied and applied chairman mao's philosophic concepts, strictly distinguished between the two different types of contradictions, handled the contradictions by different methods and united all the forces that could be united so as to isolate the handful of class enemies to the maximum and attack them. this gave impetus to revolution and production.

workers of the second team in the assembly workshop of the shanghai motor vehicle plant studied and applied chairman mao's brilliant philosophy and correctly handled the dialectical relations between people and things and between every branch of work and the interests of the whole. as a

result, the team fulfilled its 1969 production quota three months ahead of schedule.

In the new high tide of the mass movement for the living study and application of Mao Tsetung thought, leading members of revolutionary committees at all levels went among the masses and to units at the basic level; and they took the lead in studying and applying Mao Tsetung thought, in fighting self and in criticizing revisionism and promoted the revolutionization of their thinking. Leaders of many trades and units regularly held meetings to exchange advanced experience in the living study and application of Mao Tsetung thought. Some of them went to the basic-level units to sum up and popularize typical experience in good time.

In the workers' campaign for the study of philosophy, members of the revolutionary committee of the Shanghai grinding wheels plant formed a group to study philosophy themselves and together with the masses. They promptly popularized their experience and actively led the masses in studying and applying Chairman Mao's philosophy in a living way. This led to an upsurge in such study among the workers.

At present, the city's workers, revolutionary cadres and revolutionary technicians are determined to advance under the leadership of the party central committee with Chairman Mao as its leader and Vice-Chairman Lin as its deputy leader, hold still higher the great red banner of Mao Tsetung thought and push the mass movement for the living study and application of Mao Tsetung thought to a higher level. They pledge to welcome the coming seventies with greater militancy.

SOCIALIST EMULATION

Great Success for Peking Iron and Steel Company in Socialist Revolutionary Emulation

(NCNA-English Peking, Dec. 26, 1969)

holding high the banner of unity and victory of the Ninth Party Congress and implementing Chairman Mao's great strategic principle "Be prepared against war, be prepared against natural disasters, and do everything for the people", the broad masses of workers and revolutionary cadres of the capital iron and steel company have brought about an increasingly good situation in both revolution and production. They have turned their firm determination and lofty aspirations to win honour for the great leader Chairman Mao and the great socialist motherland into tremendous material strength and have developed the mass movement of socialist revolutionary emulation in a deep-going and sustained way.

Last September, to respond to Chairman Mao's great call "unite to win still greater victories" and implement the fighting tasks set by the Ninth Party Congress in an all-round way, the company's workers made the proposal to the brother iron and steel companies in Wuhan, Paotou, Taiyuan and Chungking that they carry out socialist revolutionary emulation to "grasp revolution, promote production and other work and preparedness against war". In the three months since then,

one new victory after another has been won in the revolution and production in the company. all the units of the company have run mao tsetung thought study classes and held meetings to exchange experience in the living study and application of mao tsetung thought and have pushed the mass movement for the living study and application of mao tsetung thought to a new high. the masses have carried out deep-going and sustained revolutionary mass criticism, further implemented chairman mao's proletarian policies, consolidated the revolutionary great alliance and the revolutionary "three-in-one" combination and greatly speeded up the struggle-criticism-transformation.

"the magnificent ideological and political flowers will eventually result in rich economic fruit." since the launching of the socialist revolutionary emulation, the company's production has risen month by month. up to december 22, production of steel, iron, rolled steel, steel tubes, fine ore powder, coke, sintered ore and limestone had met the state plan for 1969 ahead of time and in an all-round way. output of steel, rolled steel, steel tubes and coke surpassed the company's all-time highs. quality of some products was greatly improved and variety of others increased.

the newly-founded blooming mill has gone into trial-production. the construction of a new mine has been speeded up and it is already turning out ore, creating conditions for a new leap forward in iron and steel production next year. a vigorous technical innovation campaign is under way and many important technical innovations have been made.

chairman mao teaches us: "the masses have a potentially inexhaustible enthusiasm for socialism." as a result of three months' practice, the revolutionary committee of the iron and steel company and the p.l.a. mao tsetung thought propaganda team have obtained the deep understanding that this socialist revolutionary emulation is aimed at organizing and bringing into play the inexhaustible enthusiasm for socialism latent in the masses in the high tide of the socialist revolution and socialist construction. the course of the socialist revolutionary emulation is one of using mao tsetung thought to arm, mobilize and organize the masses. therefore, they fully organized the masses to discuss the great political importance of the emulation. many veteran workers recalled their past sufferings, contrasted them with today's happiness, and gave education on class struggle and on the present situation for the young workers. they conscientiously studied chairman mao's "constitution of the anshan iron and steel company". in accordance with the spirit of the constitution, the conditions for the revolutionary emulation were put forward by the masses and the measures for carrying them out were also worked out by the masses. because of the solid mass basis, the proposals for the emulation were carried out by the work teams and by every worker. the emulation has in this way become the workers' conscious action. a new situation has emerged in which factories, workshops and work teams emulate, unite and cooperate with each other. in fulfilling urgent tasks and opening the mine and constructing the blooming mill, many workers chose the more difficult jobs. displaying the revolutionary spirit of fearing neither hardship nor death, they completed many hard tasks. the leadership at all levels goes to the forefront to do political work and command production, and the production has been provided with every facility.

the determination to win honour for our great leader chairman mao and our great socialist motherland is the tremendous motive force behind the development of the company's deep-going and sustained emulation drive.

showing profound proletarian feelings, the workers of the company say: "we workers are boundlessly loyal to chairman mao, mao tsetung thought and chairman mao's revolutionary line. we must win honour for our great leader chairman mao and our great socialist motherland and we will make these lofty aspirations come true by our concrete actions in revolution and production. the most fundamental thing in achieving this is to give prominence to proletarian politics, to study and apply mao tsetung thought in a living way, heighten our consciousness of class struggle, the struggle between the two lines and continuing the revolution under the dictatorship of the proletariat, and do a good job of revolutionizing our thinking."

with mao tsetung thought as their weapon, the workers sharply criticized the arch renegade liu shao-chi's counter-revolutionary revisionist fallacies such as "material incentives", "place bonuses in command", "champion-itis" (the drive to win at all costs) and "production comes first". the criticism of these fallacies enabled the workers to win new victories in both revolution and production.

the company's revolutionary committees at all levels and the p.l.a. mao tsetung thought propaganda team stationed in the company look into everything, check up on everything and do everything in the light of preparedness against war, firmly grasp class struggle and conscientiously carry out all of chairman mao's proletarian policies. this has accelerated the struggle-criticism-transformation movement. in dealing with the relations between revolution and production in the emulation drive, the workers and cadres are determined that under no circumstances will they permit anything to affect the principle of placing mao tsetung thought in command and giving prominence to proletarian politics and the concept of continuing the revolution under the dictatorship of the proletariat.

the iron smelting plant lagged behind in production for a time before the drive was launched, and a number of people thought it would be difficult to fulfil this year's state plan. but, keeping the interests of the whole in mind, the workers and cadres made energetic efforts to grasp revolution and promote production. as a result, this year's state production plan was fulfilled ahead of time.

in the vigorous development in revolution and production, the company's revolutionary committees at all levels, the p.l.a. men supporting the left and the workers constantly look for the gaps that separate them from the advanced units, and the contradictions and weak links, in line with chairman mao's teaching that everything tends to divide into two. they all agree that the certain achievements made in the emulation drive should be attributed to the correct leadership and great attention paid by the great leader chairman mao and the party central committee with chairman mao as its leader and vice-chairman lin as its deputy leader.

the workers declare: "we are close to chairman mao and the party central committee. many fraternal factories in the country are encouraging us. we are resolved to develop the socialist revolutionary emulation drive into a deep-going and sustained mass movement for learning from and catching up with the advanced units for continuing the revolution and progress."

at present, the workers of the company are more militant than ever in their enthusiasm to be well prepared to welcome in the great 1970's.

INDUSTRY

Revolution and Production Victory for Northeast China Iron and Steel Company

(NCNA-English Shenyang, Dec. 27, 1969)

holding high the banner of unity and victory of the ninth national congress of the chinese communist party, the revolutionary workers, cadres and technical personnel at the penchi iron and steel company, northeast china, have achieved all-round victory in grasping revolution and promoting production for the year 1969 in the billowing tide of the socialist revolutionary emulation in the country's metallurgical industry. with still more militant spirit they are marching into the great years of 1970's.

the company has fulfilled this year's quotas month by month with production steadily going upward each month. by december 24, it fulfilled the state plans for the company's 31 products ahead of schedule. total output value rose 45.9 per cent compared with last year. production of steel, rolled steel, pig iron, iron ore, coke, refractory bricks, sulphuric acid, ammonium sulphate and other major products increased by 39 per cent to 47 per cent over last year.

technical innovation activities on a mass scale developed vigorously with more than 800 successful technical innovations in the past year, some reaching or surpassing the advanced world standards. the company has also completed a number of major projects and laid the foundation for a greater leap in production.

inspired by the spirit of the ninth party congress, the revolutionary workers have deepened and broadened the mass movement for the living study and application of mao tsetung thought. 160 advanced units and 3,352 individuals have made their appearance in the movement. the revolutionary masses consciously put chairman mao's proletarian policies into practice, bringing about greater consolidation in the company's revolutionary great alliance and revolutionary three-in-one combination. situation in revolution and production is becoming better from day to day.

unity in the ranks of the company's revolutionary masses was greatly strengthened after the policies concerning the mass organizations and the intellectuals were carried out to the letter. encouraging and closely cooperating with each other in making revolution and in production, they have set up "three-in-one" technical innovation groups with workers as the mainstay and participated in by cadres and technical personnel. working with a will, these groups have succeeded in trial-producing new-type high grade alloy steels and created an alloy steel system which uses china's rich resources and is an important contribution to progress in china's steel industry.

the company's revolutionary committees at all levels have devoted great efforts in the past year to fostering the revolutionary spirit, a scientific approach and a sense of organization and discipline among the masses, thus greatly increasing their proletarian party spirit and promoting a deep-going development in the company's struggle-criticism-transformation as a whole. combining revolutionary enthusiasm with a strict scientific attitude, the masses carefully investigated the enterprise's production system, reconstructed,

expanded or completed nine new major projects, including a dust prevention system in the refractory brick plant and the overhauling of the no. 2 blast furnace. they concentrated their efforts to deal with the two weak links -- mining and the supply of equipment and spare parts. all this further coordinated the production level between various plants and mines in the enterprise, raised the company's capacity in self-reliance and actively speeded up production.

revolutionary committees at all levels in the penchi company and the workers have persisted in placing revolution in command of production and repeatedly criticized the revisionist line in running enterprises and in scientific research. fostering the idea of "doing production work for the revolution" and showing the revolutionary spirit of fearing neither hardship nor death, the revolutionary masses solved one key production problem after another. lacking data and equipment, the penchi steel makers went all out in technical innovations and the new products they trial-produced this year equalled the total turned out in the past three years, with some of them surpassing advanced world standards. giving full play to the fearless revolutionary spirit, the mining construction company completed what would have previously taken three years to do. numerous stirring stories of outstanding people and feats spelling out the lofty communist spirit are being told today in penchi.

guided by chairman mao's strategic principle "be prepared against war, be prepared against natural disasters, and do everything for the people", a socialist revolutionary emulation to win honour for the great leader chairman mao and for the great socialist motherland is now in full swing in penchi and moving ahead steadily and vigorously.

TEXTILE PRODUCTION

Shanghai Textile Mills Fulfill 1969 State Plan

(NCNA-English Shanghai, Dec. 27, 1969)

shanghai's revolutionary textile workers fulfilled the annual state plan seventeen days ahead of schedule. they achieved this by grasping revolution and promoting production under the guidance of chairman mao's great strategic principle "be prepared against war, be prepared against natural disasters, and do everything for the people."

shanghai's textile industry reached an all-time high in these six respects: total output value, output of principal products, average per unit output, labour productivity, economical use of coal and socialist accumulation. the output of twentynine principal products, including cotton yarn, cotton fabrics, cotton print, woollen fabrics, silk, woollen yarn and cotton knitwear, was above the 1968 production level by the end of november. some of them reached the level as early as the end of september or october.

in grasping revolution and promoting production, the revolutionary workers energetically studied and applied mao tsetung thought in a living way and carried on deep-going and sustained revolutionary mass criticism. this spurred the revolutionization of people's thinking and raised production.

in line with chairman mao's teaching "the chinese people have high aspirations, they have ability, and they will certainly catch up with and surpass advanced world levels in the not too distant future." shanghai's textile workers, giving play to the indomitable spirit of daring to think, act and make break throughs, made technical innovations and scaled the peaks of science and technology. since the beginning of this year, textile workers themselves transformed half of all the spindles into high-speed spindles and installed high-speed devices on thirty per cent of all the looms.

many new techniques, technological processes, equipment and products which were developed during the great proletarian cultural revolution, are now being widely introduced in the industry. following the use of the jet loom in weaving cotton cloth, it is now being tested for use in silk, woollen, towelling and other types of weaving. the new technological process of "dyeing in one process" created by the dyeing workers this year has been widely adopted. large numbers of new techniques, including the shuttleless weaving machine and electro-optical pitch in device for printing, are being more and more widely used. these new achievements are speeding up the leap in the development of shanghai's textile industry.

COTTON

Famous Chinese Cotton-Producing Hsien Reports Record Output

(NCNA-English Chengchow, Dec. 27, 1969)

the per hectare yield of ginned cotton in hsinhsiang county, which is located in one of china's famous cotton producing areas in northern honan province, reached 862 kilograms this year, the highest local record.

situated north of the yellow river and south of the taihang mountains, hsinhsiang county has been a cotton producing area for more than 300 years. before liberation, the per hectare yield of ginned cotton in the county ranged from ten to scores of kilograms. after liberation, the people advanced steadily and courageously along the path pointed out by chairman mao for agricultural collectivisation and worked hard to attain a per hectare yield of 750 kilograms of ginned cotton.

harassment and sabotage by the counter-revolutionary revisionist line of the arch renegade liu shao-chi caused several set-backs in the course of constant improvement of per hectare yield.

after the land reform, the per hectare yield of ginned cotton in hsinhsiang county was 187 kilograms in 1950.

when the movement for agricultural cooperation was rising in 1954, the per hectare yield of ginned cotton was 262 kilograms.

when the arch renegade liu shao-chi dissolved many agricultural co-operatives two years later, the per hectare yield fell to 187 kilograms.

it rose to 517 kilograms when the movement to establish people's communes was launched in 1958.

the per hectare yield of ginned cotton fell to 255 kilograms when liu shao-chi stirred up in 1961 an evil trend for capitalist restoration in the countryside.

after the great socialist education movement the per hectare yield of ginned cotton shot up to 697 kilograms in 1966.

people in the county see clearly from the historical facts that whenever they went through a great political movement and chairman mao's proletarian revolutionary line emerged victorious, cotton production soared; and whenever liu shao-chi's counter-revolutionary revisionist line interfered, it dropped. therefore the revolutionary committees at all levels in the county persevered in placing revolution in command of production.

the chiliying people's commune, which the great leader chairman mao inspected during the big leap forward, is the county's outstanding example of winning a bumper cotton harvest by placing revolution in command of production.

in march of this year when a thaw began, the principal members of the commune revolutionary committee went to join the poor and lower-middle peasants in labour at the time of spring sowing and to run study classes. they conscientiously studied chairman mao's great teachings "political work is the life-blood of all economic work" and "we must pay close attention to... cotton", and criticized liu shao-chi's counter-revolutionary revisionist trash, such as "production comes first" and "put work-points in command". consciously placing mao tsetung thought in command of cotton production, they helped the whole commune finish cotton sowing faster and better than in previous years. the problem of close planting and a hundred per cent survival of the cotton seeds sown, which had remained unsolved for a long time, was successfully solved this year.

june was the busy farm season, with wheat harvesting, autumn crop planting and cotton field management all being done in one month. the leading members of the commune revolutionary committee went to production teams where they helped the commune members apply mao tsetung thought to solving concrete problems in production. they helped develop the mass movement for the living study and application of mao tsetung thought and brought the movement to grasp revolution and promote production to a high tide. people studied and applied mao tsetung thought in a living way alongside the pumping wells, in the wheat threshing ground, cotton fields and in their homes. this helped the people revolutionize their thinking and enabled the whole commune to fulfill all the three tasks in good time. the commune reaped a bumper cotton harvest of 1012 kilogrammes of ginned cotton per hectare on 2,000 hectares of land.

before the great proletarian cultural revolution, a handful of capitalist roaders in the former county party committee pushed the arch renegade liu shao-chi's counter-revolutionary revisionist rubbish, including the theory "everything depends on the conditions", "put production first" and "material incentives". they said "the frost-free period in the

north is short so it's impossible to win a high cotton yield" to thwart the development of the productive capacity.

holding aloft the great red banner of mao tsetung thought, the people during the cultural revolution criticized liu shao-chi's counter-revolutionary revisionist line and heightened their consciousness of class struggle and the struggle between the two lines. they understand better that whether the natural conditions are good or bad, whether a lot of chemical fertilizer and insecticide is used or a little -- these are important factors in winning a high cotton yield but not the decisive factor. the decisive factor is man, not things. whether man or things is given first place -- this is a struggle between the two lines. they gave full play to man's subjective initiative and waged a stubborn and heroic struggle against this year's unfavourable natural conditions.

in mid-july this year there was a heavy hailstorm. all the leaves were stripped off the cotton plants by hail stones as big as walnuts in just twenty minutes in nine production brigades of the county.

the people of hsinhsiang, armed with mao tsetung thought, displayed high revolutionary militancy in the face of this natural disaster. "hail can destroy cotton seedlings but not our revolutionary determination," they declared.

all members of the lotan brigade, which had been badly hit, conscientiously studied chairman mao's great teaching "in times of difficulty we must not lose sight of our achievements, must see the bright future and must pluck up our courage." they made up their minds to unite as one and make maximum efforts to fight against the consequences of the hailstorm and win a high yield.

they went to the fields early and returned late, even taking their meals there. in two days, they weeded 40 hectares of cotton fields and applied an additional dressing. a few days later new leaves appeared on the stripped cotton stalks. this year the average per hectare yield of ginned cotton in the lotan brigade came to 1,350 kilograms, over 20 per cent above last year's yield.

although some production brigades suffered from the hailstorm, their cotton output was nearly double that of last year. more than 100 brigades in the county gathered an average per hectare yield of 750 kilograms of ginned cotton, compared to just over 30 such brigades last year.

COAL MINING

More Coal-Mines Top 1969 Production Quotas

(NCNA-English Peking, Dec. 26, 1969)

more coal mines in china have reported meeting their 1969 production quotas ahead of schedule.

this was achieved because revolutionary coal miners and revolutionary cadres have adhered to the great principle of chairman mao's "grasp revolution, promote production and other work and preparedness against war", and used revolution to command production.

displaying the revolutionary spirit of fearing neither hardship nor death, the revolutionary workers in the peking mining administration deepened the socialist revolutionary emulation drive and fulfilled their annual production plan 22 days ahead of time. the tatai, chengtzu, mentoukou and muchengchien coal mines under the peking mining administration respectively achieved their 1969 production quotas 50, 41, 40 and 34 days ahead of schedule.

following last year's increase of 540,000 tons of coal, the kailan coal field, one of the country's biggest, has topped the monthly targets month by month this year. the mines completed the 1969 coal production target 11 days ahead of schedule and that of tunnelling 57 ahead of schedule.

when the capital iron and steel company's proposal for socialist revolutionary emulation reached the kailan coal mines, it received a warm response and the revolutionary miners brought about an upsurge in socialist revolutionary emulation. they conscientiously studied chairman mao's great teachings "politics is the commander, the soul in everything" and "political work is the life-blood of all economic work", and severely criticized such counter-revolutionary revisionist trash pushed by the arch renegade liu shao-chi as "production first", "profession in command" and "material incentives". this helped raise the coal miners' class consciousness and awareness of the struggle between the two lines. they persisted in using revolution to command and promote production during the emulation drive.

following chairman mao's teaching "remain one of the common people while serving as an official" when the drive was going on, members of revolutionary committees at all levels in the kailan mines went to the grass-roots to conduct investigations and take part in manual labour while leading production. this gave impetus to the emulation drive.

the revolutionary workers in the yangchuan mining administration in shansi province, north china, have steadfastly carried out chairman mao's great instruction "be prepared against war, be prepared against natural disasters, and do everything for the people." they enthusiastically grasped revolution and promoted production. they fulfilled the 1969 plans for tunnelling and coal production 27 days and 22 days ahead of schedule. average daily output since the beginning of 1969 has set a new record.

the revolutionary workers in the tatung mining administration in shansi province have studied and applied mao tsetung thought in a living way, persisted in using

revolution to command production and constantly won new victories in revolution and production. the mining administration's coal production plan was overfulfilled every month for 19 successive months.

the mining administration revolutionary committee has paid great attention to the revolutionization of people's thinking and used revolutionization to push ahead the technical innovation and technical revolution mass movement.

all the mines and factories under the mining administration have organized their technical groups, with the workers as the main force and including revolutionary cadres and revolutionary technicians, to go ahead full steam with technical innovations and technical revolution. the administration has made over 3,500 technical innovations in the past two years or so.

the revolutionization of people's thinking has stimulated the development of mechanization. during the three years of the great proletarian cultural revolution annual expenditure for equipment and appliances has amounted to only half of the money spent for this in one year before the cultural revolution. but the degree of mechanization has been raised and coal output has increased by a wide margin.

the revolutionary workers in a number of coal mines, including the hsinchiu open cut coal mine and the penchi coal mine in liaoning province, northeast china, respectively met the 1969 coal production quotas from 35 days to 101 days in advance. following chairman mao's great teaching "even if we achieve gigantic successes in our work, there is no reason whatsoever to feel conceited and arrogant", they are continuing to go all out and make great efforts to mine more coal. according to figures for the province's nine coal mines, which fulfilled this year's coal production plan ahead of schedule, they increased coal for the state by more than 860,000 tons up to december first.

the coal mines in kirin province, northeast china, have steadily maintained high coal production this year, topping their quotas every month and fulfilling this year's plan 18 days ahead of time. coal output was 15.9 per cent higher than that of the corresponding period last year.

the revolutionary miners in various places are now taking part in the deep-going socialist revolutionary emulation drive. they are determined to win honour for the great leader chairman mao and the great socialist motherland by making more outstanding achievements in revolution and production in the new year.

EXEMPLARY PRODUCTION BRIGADE

North China Production Brigade Has Sixth Successive Bumper Harvest by Relying on Mao Tsetung Thought

(NCNA-English Shihchiachuang, Dec. 27, 1969)

the famous nankuntungkou production brigade in pingshan county, hopei province, has had an excellent harvest this year after overcoming natural calamities. grain output for the whole production brigade averaged 10.6 tons per hectare.

this followed on the bumper harvests, averaging over 7.5 tons per hectare, reaped by the brigade for five years running on its sandy farmland on the slopes.

in achieving the success, the brigade has held high the banner "in agriculture, learn from tachai", studied and applied the great leader chairman mao's three constantly read articles "serve the people", "in memory of norman bethune" and "the foolish old man who removed the mountains", and fostered the concept of tilling the land for the revolution.

the production brigade is in taihang mountains in an area full of rocks and sand and with little fertile soil. before liberation, it was a poverty-stricken disaster-prone gully where grain output averaged only a little more than 0.75 ton per hectare. four rich peasant households had grabbed more than 70 per cent of the land and the poor and lower-middle peasants were cruelly exploited and oppressed. the result had been disaster for many families.

with liberation chairman mao saved them from their misery. in the past twenty years, and especially since the great proletarian cultural revolution, by carrying out chairman mao's proletarian revolutionary line, relying on invincible mao tsetung thought and making tachai their example, they opened up the mountain area, hacked away at the rocks and built farming terraces and turned nankuntungkou into a new socialist countryside.

mao tsetung thought has been popularized throughout nankuntungkou and a decisive change has taken place in the mental outlook of the people. revolution has stimulated the development of all work. the brigade has built 35 canals running across the mountains, planted more than one million trees, and about 80 per cent of the sandy mountain slopes have been transformed into contour terraces which can be drained in the event of water-logging and also irrigated. their also has been a great development in livestock breeding with the number of draught animal doubling that of pre-liberation years and sheep have increased by more than 20 fold. nearly all the school-age children have been enrolled and middle school classes and health centres have been set up. nankuntungkou is thriving.

the poor and lower-middle peasants know that if it weren't for the wise leadership of chairman mao and the guidance of mao tsetung thought, nankuntungkou would not have been what it is today.

after the land reform, the poor and lower-middle peasants, in line with chairman mao's teaching "get organized", gradually stepped onto the road of agricultural co-operation.

however, because of its poor land, grain production prior to 1957 was still very low and they still had to depend on the state for part of their food grain. on learning chairman mao's teaching on self-reliance, the poor and lower-middle peasants worked harder and were determined to rely on themselves to change the poor and backward state of their area.

illuminated by the radiance of the general line of "going all out, aiming high and achieving greater, faster, better and more economical results in building socialism" formulated by chairman mao in 1958, the poor and lower-middle peasants and the other commune members launched a drive to reshape the mountains and terrace the land on a full scale. they succeeded in bringing water up to irrigate the farmland, thereby raising grain output to an average of 6 tons per hectare and, for the first time, sold grain to the state -- 36.5 tons. since that time production has gone up and there has been a basic change in this poor and backward area.

when the poor and lower-middle peasants of nankunlungkou were victoriously forging ahead along the revolutionary path pointed out by chairman mao, a handful of capitalist-roaders in the former county party committee, who feverishly pushed the arch renegade liu shao-chi's counter-revolutionary revisionist line, insisted that they must divide the hills, the farmland and the trees among themselves, and that work norms must be fixed on the basis of individual households. they were aiming at sabotaging the socialist collective economy and restoring capitalism. but the poor and lower-middle peasants angrily replied to this: "dividing the land and engaging in individual economy means developing capitalism and making us turn back. we categorically refuse exclamation" led by the brigade party branch, they firmly turned down the handful of capitalist-roaders.

unreconciled to their defeat, the capitalist-roaders arbitrarily charged the brigade party branch with "failure to carry out policy" and forcibly removed party branch secretary li chuan-shou from his post. but, relying on the mass of poor and lower-middle peasants, li chuan-shou and the other members of the party branch carried on an unswerving struggle against the sinister tendencies that ran counter to chairman mao's revolutionary line. li chuan-shou said: "in taking the road pointed out by chairman mao, i shall never quibble even if a sword is shoved against my neck, and certainly not if i'm removed from office." supported by the poor and lower-middle peasants, the party branch not only did not divide the hills and the farmland, but led the masses to continue with building terraced fields. in this way the collective economy was consolidated and farm output was raised further.

in 1964 the great leader chairman mao issued the call "in agriculture, learn from tachai". this greatly inspired the poor and lower-middle peasants of nankunlungkou. they learned from the tachai people's concept of farming for the revolution, and decided to build tachai type farmland. a tract of the brigade's terraced fields had fallen into sloping land that did not retain water. the manure would be washed away and the soil became eroded, because the edge of the field was not protected. the commune members proposed to build a stone check dam but a handful of class enemies tried to discourage them by saying: "better use the labour for side-occupations and you'll make more money exclamation" rebuffing this, the brigade's party branch secretary li chuan-shou led the poor and lower-middle peasants

in studying chairman mao's brilliant essays, the three constantly read articles. the poor and lower-middle peasants said: "we do not farm to make money, but to grow more grain in support of our country's socialist revolution and the world revolution." led by the brigade party branch, they smashed the class enemies' plot to lead the commune members onto the capitalist road. they worked for a month during winter, carrying earth and moving rocks, and built a stone check dam nearly 70 metres long and about 3.5 metres high.

during the great proletarian cultural revolution, holding high the great red banner of mao tsetung thought, commune members severely criticized such counter-revolutionary revisionist trash as "farming to make money" peddled by the arch renegade liu shao-chi. their consciousness of class struggle and the struggle between the two lines rose. they regarded every inch of farmland or terraced field they had opened or built as a contribution of strength to the revolution. they built two hectares of irrigated terraced fields on rocky mountain slopes in the spirit of hard work and self-reliance. all the brigade's terraced fields have been repaired or improved and most of them have been transformed into contour fields giving stable and high yields.

the poor and lower-middle peasants regularly study chairman mao's brilliant essays, the three constantly read articles, and use the splendid images of chang szu-teh, norman bethune and the foolish old man described in these essays to spur themselves on, to raise their fighting spirit. in the battle to transform the mountain and control rain water, they gave play to the revolutionary spirit of fearing neither hardship nor death.

nankuntungkou is rocky everywhere. the building of every plot of land and every length of irrigation ditch means hard work by the poor and lower-middle peasants. capital construction was done mostly in winter and neither wind nor snow held them back. when their hands or feet were frostbitten, they bandaged them and carried on. when they became weary, they used chairman mao's great teaching "be resolute, fear no sacrifice and surmount every difficulty to win victory" to encourage themselves. a dry spell occurred last summer. in the struggle to combat it, the leader of the fourth production team led the commune members in bringing in water on carrying poles for the young crop. they did this for more than thirty days running. when their shoulders were swollen and bleeding, they studied chairman mao's brilliant article "the foolish old man who removed the mountains". they said: "we are ready to carry water on our shoulders a thousand times for the sake of revolution, we shall not let even one shoot die."

the appearance of nankuntungkou has been changed. even though there were great achievements in revolution and production, the communist party branch of the nankuntungkou production brigade mobilized the cadres and commune members to study conscientiously chairman mao's great teaching "man has constantly to sum up experience and go on discovering, inventing, creating and advancing. ideas of stagnation, pessimism, inertia and complacency are all wrong". this enhanced their consciousness of continuing the revolution. in the past few years, the nankuntungkou production brigade smashed the conservative idea that "our production has reached its peak" and has cultivated the land in a scientific way. as the frost-free period there is only three months a year, they changed the old custom of sowing maize after reaping wheat and now plant maize between rows of wheat. this has enlarged the double cropping area and raised per unit yield. the brigade got a per-hectare yield of over six tons of wheat and over six tons of maize from ten hectares of land.

TIBET

Tibetan Cadre Firmly Defends Chairman Mao's Revolutionary Line

(NCNA-English Kunming, Dec. 26, 1969)

a former tibetan nationality serf and now chairman of the revolutionary committee of the tungwang commune in chungtien county in the tiching tibetan autonomous chou of yunnan province is known as "the snow mountain eagle" in the locality. chilin wangtan, also secretary of the chinese communist party branch of the nsinlien production brigade, is so known because of his staunchness in holding high the great red banner of mao tsetung thought in leading the emancipated serfs to follow the socialist road and in defending chairman mao's proletarian revolutionary line. it is also because of the thoroughgoing revolutionary spirit of fearing neither hardship nor death which he showed in the struggle between the two classes, the two roads and the two lines.

follow chairman mao in making revolution

the chinese people's liberation army liberated the tiching plateau and overthrew serfdom in spring 1951.

when chilin wangtan, who had fled from his master's mansion, came to a p.l.a. unit, the armymen there showed him a portrait of chairman mao and told him: "chairman mao has sent us. chairman mao is the great saviour of the hundreds of thousands of serfs. if they want to be emancipated, the serfs must follow him in making revolution."

with tears in his eyes, this former serf could not hold back his emotion when he looked at the portrait. he shouted for the first time in his life in chinese this slogan which he had learned from the p.l.a. men: "long live chairman mao exclamation a long, long life to chairman mao exclamation" the p.l.a. commanders told him why and how to make revolution. filled with enthusiasm, he was eager to pick up a gun to make revolution under chairman mao's guidance.

helped by the p.l.a., he later went home and organized a number of emancipated serfs into a militia defence unit. rifle in hand and shoulder to shoulder with p.l.a. men, they patrolled snow mountain and its gullies to defend their native place and the motherland's frontier.

chairman mao teaches: "the imperialists and domestic reactionaries will certainly not take their defeat lying down and they will struggle to the last ditch."

in april 1952, a gang of remnant bandits who had holed up in some caves on a snow-covered mountain in this area were about to stir up trouble when they were surrounded ring upon ring by the p.l.a. men and the local militia. in order to launch a political offensive against the enemy, some people were needed to go to the bandits' lair and give them a letter ordering them to surrender. chilin wangtan was the first to volunteer. he thought: "if it wasn't for chairman mao i'd have perished long ago. we serfs will never be really emancipated if we fail to wipe out these bandits completely exclamation"

despite fierce enemy fire, he succeeded in getting the letter into the enemy hideout. he played a big part as a militiaman in helping the p.l.a. win the battle and wipe out the bandits.

some reactionary serf owners provoked another armed rebellion in the winter of 1957. bandits surrounded a local administrative office and cut the telephone wires and water supply. fighting along with some eighty militiamen and office workers, chilin wangtan again showed his revolutionary heroism. they stuck to their post and repulsed innumerable rebel charges until the rebellion was crushed.

chilin wangtan saw our great leader chairman mao while he was attending the national conference of militia representatives in peking in 1960. with tears in his eyes, he shouted again and again: "long live chairman mao exclamation a long, long life to chairman mao exclamation" he made up his mind: "great leader chairman mao, we emancipated serfs will always follow you exclamation the seas may run dry and the mountains may crumble, but our loyalty to you will remain unchanged forever exclamation"

a daring eagle undaunted by storms

after attending the conference, chilin wangtan returned to hsintien hsiang, bringing with him chairman mao's works which had been presented to him by the military commission of the party central committee. he was elected party branch secretary. following chairman mao's teaching "without socialization of agriculture, there can be no complete, consolidated socialism", he led the area's emancipated serfs in taking the road of collectivization.

a handful of capitalist roaders who had hidden themselves in the county and district were boiling with hatred when they saw that the emancipated serfs were taking the road chairman mao had pointed out. following in the footsteps of the renegade, hidden traitor and scab liu shao-chi, they insisted on dissolving the pala co-operative situated in snow mountain so that the emancipated serfs would again have to farm individually. after turning the matter over and over in his head, chilin wangtan told himself: "chairman mao has called on us to 'get organized' and take the road of co-operation. why did they want to cut down the co-operative? this can not be chairman mao's policy and the co-operative must not be dissolved."

seeing that chilin wangtan refused to carry out the "order" to slash the co-operative and resume individual farming, these rotten elements sent their henchmen. to pala to re-distribute the cattle, which the former serfs had pooled when they joined the co-operative, among the households and force the dissolution of the co-operative.

the great leader chairman mao has pointed out: "the agricultural co-operative movement has been a severe ideological and political struggle from the very beginning. no co-operative can be established without going through such a struggle."

the class enemies could make use of the power they had usurped to slash the co-operative, but they could never reduce the emancipated serfs' loyalty to chairman mao.

in winter 1964, the emancipated serfs in pala sent their representatives to visit chilin wangtan. he told them: "the party branch supports you. return immediately and have the co-operative re-built. even if snow mountain crumbles, i won't budge."

frightened by this party branch decision, the capitalist roaders in the district party committee clamoured that they would teach him a lesson. chairman mao teaches: "thoroughgoing materialists are fearless". chilin wangtan was not cowed and, with the masses, waged a tit-for-tat struggle against the handful of capitalist roaders. he said: "of all the innumerable roads, we emancipated serfs are determined to take the socialist road indicated by chairman mao exclamation"

in 1966, chairman mao issued the great mobilization call to the people throughout the country for carrying out the great proletarian cultural revolution. responding to the call, chilin wangtan, together with other emancipated serfs, launched a fierce attack against the handful of party persons in power taking the capitalist road.

the local agents of the renegade, hidden traitor and scab liu shao-chi sensed that their days were numbered. with mounting frenzy, they tried to push the bourgeois reactionary line in an attempt to smother the vigorous great proletarian cultural revolution.

working hand in glove with the bad elements, these capitalist roaders in the district party committee slandered chilin wangtan's revolutionary action of opposing dissolving the co-operative and the renegade liu shao-chi's schemes for restoring capitalism in the countryside as "opposing the party" and labelled him an "anti-party element".

the revolutionary masses became very angry and rose up to demand of the capitalist roaders: "why do you spearhead your attack against a revolutionary cadre?" this hit them in their vulnerable point, and they responded by showing all their vicious features and immediately set to persecute the masses.

no matter how wild the class enemies had become, they could not match their strength with fighters armed with mao tsetung thought. chilin wangtan reminded himself: "if it weren't for chairman mao, there wouldn't have been chilin wangtan; if it weren't for mao tsetung thought, there wouldn't have been the emancipation of the serfs." he studied chairman mao's works and did farm work with the masses, mobilizing them to rise and struggle against the capitalist roaders. scared by chilin wangtan's close ties with the masses, the capitalist roaders threw him into prison.

in march 1967 chairman mao sent the people's liberation army to support the left in the tungwang area. labelled an "anti-party element", persecuted for over a month and imprisoned for seven days by the capitalist roaders, chilin wangtan was saved.

snow-covered mountain takes on new look

chilin wangtan is a vanguard fighter who fears neither hardship nor death in the stormy class struggle; in the course of battling nature, he is a revolutionary path-breaker.

production in hsinlien hsiang was extremely backward before liberation. even after liberation the area still depended on state relief grain.

"poverty gives rise to the desire for change, the desire for action and the desire for revolution. on a blank sheet of paper free from any mark, the freshest and most beautiful characters can be written, the freshest and most beautiful pictures can be painted." chairman mao's teaching filled chilin wangtan with inexhaustible strength. he said to himself that it was people's liberation armymen and his comrades militiamen who had shed their blood in liberating hsinlien. now that chairman mao had entrusted us with the task of working in this place we should build it up and safeguard it. with chairman mao's leadership and mao tsetung thought guiding us, plus the efforts of the emancipated serfs, we certainly can transform the barren mountains and tame the rivers of hsinlien.

it was late winter and the place was ice-bound when, carrying "quotations from chairman mao tsetung", chilin wangtan led the militiamen to the snow-covered mountain to build a ditch to bring water from a spring to the fields.

he chose work where the difficulties were the greatest.

chilin wangtan, who led a shock brigade of more than 30 men up a monkey cliff that lay in the way of the proposed ditch, was the first to climb this high and dangerous jutting precipice. he and the brigade members loudly recited chairman mao's teaching: "be resolute, fear no sacrifice and surmount every difficulty to win victory" and persevered in their work.

the cliff was eventually conquered by the emancipated serfs armed with mao tsetung thought. the 12-kilometre-long ditch, originally estimated to take more than 50 days to build, was completed in 22 days. clear water from the mountain now flows into the fields.

the masses were fully mobilized for water conservancy construction, terracing fields and undertaking capital construction on the farmland. by relying on the collective efforts of its members and bringing into play the revolutionary spirit of hard work, the brigade dug 30 ditches, extended irrigated farmland by 190 hectares and terraced some 50 hectares of slopes in the past ten years. total grain output trebled. instead of receiving relief grain from the state, the brigade has since 1963 sent the state 300 tons of grain as either agricultural tax or surplus grain for sale. all the production teams now have grain reserves. hsinlien has changed its backwardness.

follow chairman mao and always advance

chilin wangtan is chairman of the commune's revolutionary committee and member of the provincial revolutionary committee. his position has changed but not his style of hard struggle and his determination to continue the revolution.

in april this year, chilin wangtan attended the first plenary session of the chinese communist party's ninth central committee. returning from peking, he immediately went from village to village telling the people the spirit of the ninth party congress and enabling everybody to know of chairman mao's great instruction "unite to win still greater victories". he covered every production team in the commune and joined the masses in field work as an ordinary

commune member wherever he went. the emancipated serfs spoke of him with pride: "chilin wangtan is really one of chairman mao's good cadres. where the masses are, chilin wangtan's footprint will be there. where conditions are the hardest, chilin wangtan will be there. he is a mao tsetung thought propagandist and his heart is with us the emancipated serfs".

****
* FOREIGN RELATIONS *
****

CHINA AND AUSTRALIA

Comrade Kang Sheng Meets and Fetes Comrade E. F. Hill

(NCNA-English Peking, Dec. 26, 1969)

comrade kang sheng, member of the standing committee of the political bureau of the central committee of the chinese communist party, today met and had a cordial, friendly talk with comrade e.f. hill, chairman of the australian communist party (marxist-leninist).

later, comrade kang sheng gave a dinner in honour of comrade e.f. hill and comrade c.j. mccaffrey.

present on both occasions were comrades teng ying-chao and tsao yi-ou, members of the central committee of the chinese communist party, comrade kuo yu-feng, alternate member of the party central committee, and leading comrades of the departments concerned.

CHINA AND BRITAIN

British Imperialism in the Grip of Grave Political, Economic Crises

(NCNA-English London, Dec. 26, 1969)

british imperialism, with its life ebbing fast away, is labouring through the last year of the nineteen sixties in the grip of grave crises. the nineteen sixties have been a decade of rapid decline of british imperialism's international status, a decade of desperate struggle of the british monopoly groups in the throes of financial and economic crises, and a decade of sharpening class contradictions and aggravating instability of the monopoly capitalist rule in the country. as the revolutionary people of the world are marching confidently into the glorious nineteen seventies, the british ruling classes are racking their brains in dismay for a way to slow down britisn imperialism's journey toward its grave in the coming decade. but no one can find an elixir of life for it.

complete bankruptcy of "three-link diplomacy", sharp decline of international status

to shore up its tottering position as a "big power" and preserve its fast dwindling "imperial interests", britain, this old-line imperialism, has for many years been pursuing a so-called "three-link" foreign policy. one of the links is its "interdependent" "special relationship" with u.s. imperialism, which is in fact to serve as a junior partner dependent on the united states. another link is its "close relationship"

with the british commonwealth, or in other words to practise neo-colonialism toward the other commonwealth member states. the third link is its effort to squeeze its way into the west european continent and strive for hegemony there. but this set of "life-buoys" of british imperialism has been battered to pieces by the heavy waves of the people's revolution in the world. they can in no way prevent british imperialism from sinking fast.

at present, all the main "props" of the u.s.-british "special relationship" have actually collapsed. for instance, the british labour government, after taking power in 1964, had hoped to get political and economic support from u.s. imperialism by making use of what was left of british imperialism's position in the "east of suez". but before long, it had to announce the withdrawal of all british troops from "east of suez" before the end of 1971. the bankruptcy of british imperialism's "east of suez" policy and the failure of u.s. imperialism's policy of aggression in asia and africa have deprived the u.s.-british "special relationship" of an important "corner-stone". the two other "props" of this "special relationship" -- the "mutual support" between the pound and the dollar and the "cooperation" between the two countries in nuclear development -- have likewise become hardly dependable.

in these circumstances, u.s. imperialism has regarded british imperialism as more and more unworthy of respect. in spite of the fact that british imperialism wants to have a hand in the deal between u.s. imperialism and social-imperialism to redivide the world, u.s. imperialism has always bypassed british imperialism and colluded and contended with social-imperialism directly. british bourgeois press has time and again lamented over this saying that the anglo-american "special relationship" exists no more and that britisn imperialism as a "poor relative" of u.s. imperialism is finding the going very tough. while the anglo-american "special relationship" is dying out, the british commonwealth -- the main "prop" of the colonial system of the british empire -- is disintegrating at accelerated speed. during the 1960s, as a result of the vigorous development of the national liberation movement in asia, africa and latin america, another dozen-odd ex-british colonies have declared independence; a number of already-independent members of the british commonwealth have also further shaken off the political and economic shackles of britain; and the people of some afro-asian countries and regions have kindled the flames of armed struggle against british imperialism. on the other hand, taking advantage of the decline of british imperialism, u.s. imperialism and social-imperialism, which are stepping up their collusion and contention on a worldwide scale, have vigorously penetrated into the commonwealth politically and economically. according to statistics, british exports to the commonwealth states accounted for 36 per cent of britain's total exports in 1960 and it fell to 23 per cent in 1968. this was an important sign that the influence of british imperialism in the commonwealth is waning.

coming to an impasse, britain could not but apply for the membership of the west european "common market" in a servile manner in order to find a way out politically and economically. however, britain's applications in 1963 and 1967 were vetoed by france. this has greatly worsened the franco-british relations. although france has now reluctantly agreed that the "common market" bloc will complete in the first half of next year its "preparations" for the negotiations with britain, it at the same time insists on certain

prerequisites for the talks. the british press pointed out that french president georges pompidou is still applying the "delaying tactics". it is no wonder that the u.s. "international herald tribune" has said mockingly that britain has been "deprived of virtually all its empire, excluded from europe," and that "britain is bursting at the seams."

worsening financial crisis, slackening industrial production

the accelerated sinking of the colonial empire has plunged britain's finance and economy, which is built on the sweat and blood of the people in the colonies, ever deeper in crisis.

british imperialism is strongly parasitic by nature. one of its important means to plunder the people of its colonies and other countries is to export industrial products at high prices in exchange for low-priced raw materials and agricultural products. nevertheless, the external market of decrepit british imperialism has greatly shrunk due to the development of the national liberation movement in asia, africa and latin america and the fierce contention among the imperialist countries for commodity and raw material markets. britain's export of manufactured goods now accounts for about 12 per cent of the total export of manufactured goods in the capitalist world as compared with about 25 per cent in the early fifties. with the serious deterioration in foreign trade, britain's international payments suffered repeatedly from huge deficits and pound sterling could no longer maintain its international position. there had to be another pound devaluation in november, 1967, and even after this, the pound sterling still cannot stand any shock. to bolster up the pound, the british ruling circles do not scruple to incur huge foreign debts. at present, british imperialism has to muddle along by contracting new debts to repay old ones. it even allowed the u.s.-controlled "international monetary fund" to intervene in the british economic policy in order to get more loans from abroad. according to figures released recently, britain's foreign debt now totals about 6,000 million pounds, or five times its current gold and foreign exchange reserves. this is an obvious indication that the financial resources of british imperialism have been largely depleted.

it is specially noteworthy that at a time when british imperialism is floundering desperately in a financial and monetary crisis, its industrial production is also threatened with crises. throughout the sixties, the speed of development of the british industry is the slowest among the major capitalist countries. since the beginning of this year, production has slackened in many branches of the british industry and even dropped in some important branches, such as auto and building. the situation is even more miserable in some long-established industries on which britsh imperialism thrived. coal mines have been closed one after another. the number of miners has decreased 50 per cent compared with a decade ago. the output of british shipbuilding industry, which accounted for 50 per cent of the total output of shipbuilding industry in the capitalist world in the years right after the second world war, took up only 6.2 per cent in 1968. as for the newly established industrial departments, they have been subjected to the massive influx of monopoly capital from the united states. american capital has controlled more than 1,600 british corporations. three of the four largest car monopoly enterprises in britain are controlled by u.s. capital. to compete with u.s. monopoly capital, the britsh

monopoly capitalist groups have stepped up the annexation of enterprises and the concentration of capital by forcing many medium-sized and small enterprises to close down, thus creating a scene of chaos and decline in the british industry.

in the past few decades, british imperialism has been gasping under the double squeeze of its financial and "over-production" crises. since the beginning of the sixties, these crises have left british imperialism with less and less room for manoeuvre. it has been threatened ever more seriously with a coincident outbreak of the financial and "over-production" crises.

class contradictions aggravating, mass struggle surging vigorously

confronted with serious financial and economic crises, the british labour government, on the instruction of the monopoly capitalist class, has launched rabid onslaughts against the broad masses of the labouring people. this has sharply aggravated domestic class contradictions and rendered the monopoly capitalist rule more and more unstable.

since its taking power in 1964, the labour government has adopted such measures as wage-freeze, tax increases, higher prices and sackings to shift its financial and economic difficulties onto the people. according to official statistics, the number of unemployed reached 600,000 in the past few years. since 1964, the labour government has squeezed over 2,000 million pounds from the people by way of increased taxation alone and prices have gone up by more than 20 per cent. the purchasing power of the british pound at present has diminisned by one third as compared with that in the early fifties.

where there is oppression, there is resistance. the british people's struggle has been surging forward in the sixties. the nation-wide seamen's strike in 1966, the dockers' strike in 1967 as well as the slow-down strike of railway workers and the auto workers' strike in 1968 have dealt heavy blows to monopoly capital. since the beginning of this year, large-scale strikes have hit the automobile and steel industries, the docks and the postal departments successively. "guardian", a british paper, cried out in alarm that britain's strike record this year is the highest for more than a decade. teachers in middle or primary schools, hospital nurses and workers and employees in some other departments who seldom or never took part in strikes have plunged themselves into the ranks of the struggle. the british working class has displayed its militant spirit which is soaring high in the struggle. the workers often brushed aside the obstructions put up by reactionary chieftains of the trade unions backed by the monopoly capitalists and the labour government and went on strike of their own accord. such strikes accounted for more than 95 per cent of the total strikes in the country. all this amply proves that the british working class is speedily awakening.

simultaneously with the mounting struggles of the workers, other sections of the people have also conducted vigorous struggles against the reactionary internal and foreign policies of the labour government. the student struggle against the decadent educational system has broken the lifeless atmosphere prevailing in the campuses of british universities and colleges. the struggle of the people of northern ireland against cruel oppression by the british imperialists and for democratic rights is unprecedented in scale and intensity in the past 50 years. this has greatly shaken the foundation of the british imperialist rule there.

the steadily worsening political and economic crises have thrown the british monopoly capitalist class into utter confusion. its two "favourite sons" -- the ruling labour party and the opposition conservative party -- are desperately attacking each other so as to evade their own responsibility for the deterioration of these crises. the various factions within the labour party quarrelled over almost all major policy matters. this led prime minister wilson to reshuffle his government and change his ministers repeatedly. last october, he carried out the eighth cabinet reshuffle since the labour party came to power. however, this cannot improve the shaky and unstable situation, but indicates the deepening crisis of the labour party's rule.

the great leader chairman mao pointed out as early as in 1940: "the world today is in a new era of wars and revolutions, an era in which capitalism is unquestionably dying and socialism is unquestionably prospering." british imperialism's fast decline in nineteen sixties has proved the correctness of chairman mao's brilliant thesis. the decline of british imperialism is a striking instance illustrating the fact that the u.s.-led imperialist bloc and the whole capitalist system are heading for total collapse under the heavy blows of the world people's revolutionary storms. it can be said with certainty that the inextricable contradictions and crises of british imperialism and the imperialist bloc as a whole are bound to develop in an accelerated and all-round manner in the approaching seventies. the days of imperialism are numbered. the u.s., british and other imperialism will be swept away by the revolutionary torrent of our era. this is an irresistible law of development of history.

CHINA AND JAPAN

Reactionary Japanese Government Rabidly Opposes China in Collusion with US Imperialism

(NCNA-English Peking, Dec. 27, 1969)

the reactionary japanese government, by intensifying its military collusion with the united states and redoubling its efforts to push ahead its policy of hostility toward china, has gone very far on the road of opposing china.

since his coming to power, japanese prime minister eisaku sato has been tailing after u.s. imperialism in opposing china frenziedly. last november, eisaku sato went to washington to hatch new anti-china plots together with u.s. imperialist chieftain nixon. in their "joint communique", sato and nixon went so far as to include china's sacred territory taiwan province within japan's sphere of influence, flagrantly clamouring that they would prevent the chinese people from liberating taiwan. at the same time, eisaku sato also sent his brother nobusuke kishi, a first class war criminal, to taiwan for conspiratorial activities. all these facts have further exposed the rabid ambitions of the japanese reactionaries to re-occupy china's sacred territory taiwan.

it has long been an open secret that the japanese reactionaries have been conducting arms expansion and war preparations with china as their hypothetical enemy. in his speeches at the japanese diet last february and march, eisaku sato more than once slandered china as having "created a threat". the "white paper on national defence" drafted by the japanese "defence agency" (similar to the defence ministry), the first since the end of the second world war, also fabricates wild tales about the so-called "threat" from china with a view to stirring up anti-china sentiment and creating counter-revolutionary public opinions for its intensified revival of militarism. this clearly shows that in their arms expansion and war preparations, the japanese reactionaries have been aiming the spearhead at socialist china.

the reactionary sato government has also made special efforts in tailing after u.s. imperialism's shameless activities of obstructing the restoration to china of her legitimate rights in the united nations.

since the beginning of this year, the reactionary sato government has further strengthened its collusion with the chiang kai-shek bandit gang which has long been spurned by the chinese people. eisaku sato repeatedly lauded the chiang gang at the diet. he even described the chiang gang as "a peace-loving country," and clamoured that the relations between japan and the chiang gang "are daily being promoted". thus eisaku sato has placed himself on a more naked position hostile to the 700 million chinese people. it was precisely under such circumstances that the japanese reactionaries have recently dispatched their bigwigs to sneak into taiwan one after another for conspiratorial activities and have frantically carried out economic infiltration there.

what makes people particularly indignant is that the reactionary sato government has even vainly attempted to impose the illegal treaty between japan and the chiang gang on the 700 million people of china. not long ago, eisaku sato asserted that japan would "stand by" its "treaty obligations" toward the chiang kai-shek bandit gang. kiichi aichi, foreign minister of the sato government, claimed that the treaty between japan and the chiang gang would "involve all the territories of china". the reactionary sato government has thus spoken out what all the reactionary japanese governments, since the shigeru yoshida cabinet, wanted to say but dared not say.

the reactionary sato government is still stubbornly persisting in its long bankrupted anti-china policy of "separating politics from economics", in order to sabotage the friendly contacts of the people and the development of trade between china and japan. the japanese industrial exhibition held in china last spring had thus run into difficulties; the implementation of the china-japan memorandum trade has not been guaranteed; and the carrying out of the sino-japanese non-governmental fishery agreement has been seriously violated.

in japan today, the movement demanding for sino-japanese friendship has grown into an irresistible torrent. the anti-china policy of eisaku sato has become more and more unpopular. the rabid activities against china by the handful of japanese reactionaries including eisaku sato cannot harm the great people's republic of china in the least; on the contrary, they are lifting a rock only to drop it on their own feet. history has proved that all anti-china soundrels came to no good end. if eisaku sato is bent on following the beaten track of aggression and expansion, he can in no way escape tojo's shameful doom.

MALAYSIA

North Kalimantan People's Revolutionary Armed Forces Grow in Struggle

(NCNA-English Peking, Dec. 26, 1969)

the "voice of malayan revolution" radio declared in an article on december 24 that "the north kalimantan people's revolutionary armed forces comprising fine sons and daughters of the land have in the past few years surmounted numerous difficulties, fought courageously and dealt heavy blows at the enemy, thus making important contributions to the cause of national liberation of the north kalimantan people."

the article said: "following chairman mao's teaching that 'the seizure of power by armed force, the settlement of the issue by war, is the central task and the highest form of revolution', the north kalimantan people's revolutionary organizations have explicitly announced their determination to embark on the road of armed struggle, to crush the rule of reactionary violence of imperialism and its lackeys with revolution by violence and to set up a new-democratic north kalimantan."

the article continued: the north kalimantan people's revolutionary armed forces have conscientiously studied and applied mao tsetung thought in a living way, brought into full play their revolutionary spirit of daring to struggle and daring to win, fully aroused the masses of various nationalities and closely relied on them, and hit hard at the "encirclement and suppression" operations conducted by the reactionary troops of the rahman-razak clique and the indonesian suharto clique. through arduous struggle and the elimination of enemy effectives in large numbers, they have set up guerrilla areas and bases which are being consolidated and expanded. following the brilliant thesis of the great teacher chairman mao "to learn warfare through warfare", the people's armed forces have made use of all favourable opportunities to fight the enemy courageously and fiercely and sum up their combat experiences in earnest. they have thus steadily raised their own combat strength.

the article said: "in recent years, the north kalimantan people's revolutionary armed forces have distinguished themselves in quite a number of outstanding battles and landed the enemy in a quandary."

the article said: "to deal with this youthful people's guerrilla force which has strong fighting power, the rahman-razak clique and the indonesian suharto clique have, under imperialist instigation, colluded with each other in dispatching nearly 10,000 reactionary troops to carry out successive 'encirclement and suppression' operations in the border areas."

all these counter-revolutionary operations ended up in failure, the article said.

"the north kalimantan people's revolutionary armed forces bear in mind chairman mao's great teaching on the building of a people's army, and lay stress on the ideological and political work among the fighters and propaganda work among the masses, attaching particular importance to organizing them to study chairman mao's works and to study and apply mao tsetung thought in a living way. under the enemy's

reign of terror, they overcame numerous material and technical difficulties and reproduced in large quantities "quotations from chairman mao tsetung" and "selected readings from the works of mao tsetung". they have thus created favourable conditions for the fighters and revolutionary masses to arm themselves with mao tsetung thought.

these red treasured books will undoubtedly be sharp weapons of the north kalimantan people in their revolutionary work to overthrow the fascist rule of british imperialism and the rahman-razak clique and to strive for the victory of their own revolution."

the article said: "the speedy growth of the north kalimantan people's revolutionary armed forces has frightened the rahman-razak clique and the suharto clique out of their wits and incurred their bitter hatred. to retrieve their failure, these cliques have stepped up collusion under the instigation and support of imperialism in order to launch so-called joint 'encirclement and suppression' operations. but it can be said with certainty that all intrigues of the enemy to quench the flames of the armed struggle of the north kalimantan people are doomed to failure. the north kalimantan people will never be intimidated by the arrogance of the enemy. they will launch more vigorous and sustained attacks to repulse the enemy and smash all its intrigues."

in conclusion the article pointed out: "from their own experiences, the north kalimantan people have deeply realized that they can achieve victory of the national liberation struggle only by uniting the people of all nationalities of the country and adhering to the road of armed struggle under the leadership of the proletariat, bringing into full play the revolutionary spirit of arduous struggle and self-reliance and waging tit-for-tat struggles against the enemy."

"the struggle of the north kalimantan people is just. final victory will certainly belong to them," the article declared.

CHINA AND SOMALIA

Chinese Medical Personnel Arrive in Mogadishu

(NCNA-English Mogadishu, Dec. 26, 1969)

a group of chinese medical personnel arrived in mogadishu, capital of somalia, by air this morning. they are coming to work in this country at the request of the somali government.

the chinese medical personnel were met at the airport by abdullahi issa yusuf, director of the department of integrated medicine of somalia and hussein beni, director of the martino hospital.

chang ching-fang, charge d'affaires ad interim, and wang shu-yi, economic attache, of the chinese embassy in somalia were also present.

CHINA AND TANZANIA

Chinese Government Railway Delegation Leaves Tanzania for Home

(NCNA-English Dar Es Salaam, Dec. 26, 1969)

the chinese government railway delegation led by vice-minister of railway kuo lu left here for home by plane last night.

the delegation was seen off at the airport by tanzanian minister for communications, transport and labour j.m. kusinde, executive officer i.e. kawesha and deputy executive officer chopeta of the tanzania-zambia railway authority and other high-ranking officials of the tanzanian government, as well as diplomatic envoys of some foreign countries here.

chou po-ping, counsellor of the chinese embassy in tanzania, wang pu-yun, commercial representative, and wang tsung-min, economic representative of china to tanzania, and leading members of the chinese working team for the tanzania-zambia railway were also present at the airport.

the chinese government railway delegation had come to africa last month to attend the negotiations among the government railway delegations of china, tanzania and zambia on the construction of the tanzania-zambia railway at the invitation of the governments of tanzania and zambia. after the successful conclusion of the negotiations, the chinese delegation inspected the work of the chinese railway survey and design teams on all sections of the tanzania-zambia railway and paid friendship visits to zambia and tanzania at the invitation of their governments. the chinese delegation was warmly received by the governments and peoples of the two countries.

Chinese Government Railway Delegation Returns to Peking

(NCNA-English Peking, Dec. 27, 1969)

the chinese government railway delegation headed by kuo lu, vice-minister of railways, returned to peking by air this afternoon after taking part in the china-tanzania-zambia negotiations on the construction of the tanzania-zambia railway and paying friendly visits to zambia and tanzania.

welcoming the delegation at the airport were leading members of the foreign ministry, the commission for economic relations with foreign countries and the ministry of railways, including chi peng-fei, hsieh huai-teh, yang chieh and han wei-min.

present at the airport were p. ng'oma, ambassador of zambia to china, and r.s. salim, charge d'affaires ad interim of the tanzanian embassy in china.

SURVEY OF CHINA MAINLAND PRESS

January 6, 1970

No.4570

****
* NATIONAL *
****

STRUGGLE-CRITICISM-TRANSFORMATION

Advanced Experience of Six Factories and Two Schools Bears Fruit Extensively in the Capital and Pushes Forward Development of Mass Movement of Struggle-Criticism-Transformation Vigorously

- The broad masses of armymen and civilians said the experience of the six factories and two schools is glittering with Mao Tse-tung's thought and is a model of creative study and creative application of Mao Tse-tung's thought. The more one learns from the advanced experiences of the six factories and two schools, the brighter one's heart and eye becomes, the more resourceful one gets, and the more one wants to learn

(Peking Jen-min Jih-pao, December 21, 1969)

(NCNA Peking, December 20, 1969) Under the concern of great leader Chairman Mao and CCP Central Committee headed by Chairman Mao with Vice Chairman Lin as deputy, support-the-Left personnel of the PLA Unit 8341 stationed in the Peking General Knitting Works, Peking Hsinhua Printing Plant, Peking No. 3 Chemical Works, Peking Timber Mill in the Northern Suburbs, Peking February 7 Locomotive and Rolling Stock Works, Peking Nan-k'ou Locomotive and Rolling Stock Works, Tsinghua University and Peking University led the broad masses of revolutionaries and revolutionary cadres to raise aloft the great red banner of Mao Tse-tung's thought and follow closely Chairman Mao's great strategic plan and created extremely rich and precious experience during various stages of the movement of struggle-criticism-transformation in the great proletarian cultural revolution. At present this experience is bearing fruit extensively in factories, mines, enterprises, communes, government organizations, schools, shops and neighborhood organizations in the capital and pushing forward the vigorous

development of the mass movement of struggle-criticism-transformation on various fronts.

The broad masses of armymen and civilians in the capital said: The advanced experience of the six factories and two schools is glittering with Mao Tse-tung's thought and is a model of the creative study and creative application of Mao Tse-tung's thought. The more one learns from the advanced experience of the six factories and two schools, the brighter one's heart and eyes become, the more resourceful one gets, and the more one wants to learn.

The Peking Municipal Revolutionary Committee and leadership departments of the PLA which carried out "three support" and "two military" missions in Peking actively led members of revolutionary committees on various levels, the broad masses of revolutionaries and the support-the-Left personnel to study the advanced experience of the six factories and two schools conscientiously. Over a million people in the municipality have so far attended report sessions and experience exchange meetings in connection with the advanced experience of the six factories and two schools. Various systems in the ch'ü and hsien set up study classes extensively to study the advanced experience of the six factories and two schools and held discussion and application meetings and experience exchange meetings to establish models of good learning in the area or department. The revolutionary masses of many units repeatedly studied the advanced experience of the six factories and two schools with problems concerning the movement of struggle-criticism-transformation in their units in mind. This greatly accelerated the speed of advance of the movement of struggle-criticism-transformation.

The revolutionary masses and PLA support-the-Left personnel in the capital learned from the practice of struggle that the most fundamental matter to be learned in the study of the advanced experience of the six factories and two schools was their revolutionary spirit of remaining boundlessly loyal to great leader Chairman Mao, boundlessly loyal to invincible Mao Tse-tung's thought, boundlessly loyal to Chairman Mao's proletarian revolutionary line, conscientious creative study and creative application of Mao Tse-tung's thought, close following of Chairman Mao's great strategic plan, and their using Mao Tse-tung's thought to command everything.

With the six factories and the two schools as their example, the revolutionary masses and support-the-Left personnel in various units developed the style of study in which theory and practice are combined, studied and applied Mao Tse-tung's thought creatively with problems encountered in struggles in mind, conscientiously implemented a series of Chairman Mao's latest instructions, and scored victory after victory in the work of struggle-criticism-transformation. As a result, revolutionary great alliance and revolutionary three-in-one combination by system, by

trade and by level are being consolidated and developed incessantly throughout the municipality. Units in which the work of purification of class ranks had been basically completed repeatedly compared themselves with the advanced experience of the six factories and two schools, summed up and examined their work, developed their achievements, corrected their shortcomings, and consolidated and enhanced the achievements of the struggle.

In accordance with the requirements of "Overall planning and strengthening of leadership" a majority of the units are grasping the work of rectifying and building the Party according to tasks of the various stages of struggle-criticism-transformation brought forth by Chairman Mao. The work of simplifying the organizations and reforming of unreasonable regulations and systems and sending of personnel of the offices to lower levels is being undertaken. Two large groups of cadres in the municipality have been sent to the countryside and factories to take part in collective productive work. They were welcomed by the broad masses of poor and lower-middle peasants and revolutionary workers.

The vigorous mass movement of struggle-criticism-transformation promoted production, work, and preparation for war. Under the guidance of Chairman Mao's great strategic guideline of "being prepared for war, being prepared for natural disasters and doing everything for the people," the working class in the capital unfolded socialist revolutionary races and very great achievements have been scored in revolution and production. A large number of factories have already accomplished their state plans for the year ahead of schedule. The broad masses of poor and lower-middle peasants and commune members in suburban people's communes stirred up an upsurge in building water conservation projects in the field and the amount of earthwork completed was more than doubled that of the same period during last year.

Using the six factories and two schools as an example, workers on various fronts combined the tasks of various stages of struggle-criticism-transformation with the actual conditions of their units, penetratingly and persistently developed revolutionary mass criticism and repudiation, energetically repudiated renegade, hidden traitor and scab Liu Shao-ch'i's counter-revolutionary revisionist line, repudiated various erroneous tendencies and thoughts within the revolutionary rank and file which were inconsistent with Chairman Mao's proletarian revolutionary line and policies, and promoted the penetrating development of the great proletarian cultural revolution.

Several units in the coal mining system in Peking organized the revolutionary masses to develop a revolutionary mass criticism and repudiation against anarchist thoughts. This strengthened the people's revolutionary nature, scientific nature and organizational discipline as well as pushed forward the rapid development of revolution and production. Now the

entire coal mining system has already completed the plan for coal production this year 22 days ahead of schedule.

Another significant aspect in the task of learning from the six factories and two schools by revolutionary committees on various levels and PLA support-the-Left units in Peking municipality was to learn from their practice of trusting the masses, relying on the masses, learning humbly from the masses in connection with work and their persistence in conducting meticulous ideological and political work on the masses. Many units used the advanced experience of the six factories and two schools to lead the masses in using the proletarian Party spirit to overcome bourgeois factionalism so as to promote revolutionary great alliance energetically, strengthen revolutionary solidarity and lay a firm foundation for the work of struggle-criticism-transformation.

In Peking No. 2 Light Industrial Machine Works the two factions of masses were antagonistic to each other once, thus turning the plant into an "old, big and difficult" unit. Upon its arrival here, the PLA Mao Tse-tung's thought propaganda team used the six factories and two schools as an example, persevered in doing business in accordance with the "three principles" and "nine sameness" and attained a condition in which "the bowl of water is held level." It led the masses to struggle against self-interest, repudiate revisionism and educate themselves. In this way the barrier between the two factions of the masses was removed and they were united on the basis of Mao Tse-tung's thought. Now they grasp revolution and promote production together. The worker-PLA Mao Tse-tung's thought propaganda team stationed in the Chinese People's University, Peking Teachers' Institute, Peking Mechanical Engineering Institute, Peking Light Industry Institute and the Central Nationalities Institute used the advanced experience of the six factories and two schools to solve problems existing between organizations of the two factions of masses correctly and consolidated and developed revolutionary great alliance and revolutionary three-in-one combination.

Chairman Mao taught us: "In the stage of struggle-criticism-transformation in the great proletarian cultural revolution serious attention should be paid to policies." The broad masses of armymen and civilians in the capital studied the experience of the six factories and two schools, profoundly understood and resolutely implemented Chairman Mao's proletarian policies, correctly differentiated and handled contradictions of the two different natures, mobilized all active factors, united all forces that could be united, isolated and hit the small handful of class enemy to the maximum extent, organized a huge revolutionary army and incessantly won new victories in revolution and production.

The Peking Aeronautical Institute and other units conscientiously studied the advanced experience of Tsinghua University and Peking University, resolutely implemented the policy toward intellectual elements, and strived to win over, unite and educate the majority of intellectual elements.

They actively led the intellectual elements to go to factories and countryside to establish contact with the masses of workers and peasants and receive re-education from them so as to transform the world outlook. They also promptly commended and extolled those intellectual elements who did a good job in combining themselves with the workers and peasants and attained achievements in invention or creation. This enabled the broad masses of intellectual elements to see clearly their direction of advance and actively throw themselves into the rank and file of educational revolution.

Chairman Mao taught us: "We must believe that over 90 percent of the cadres are good or comparatively good and that most of those who erred can be corrected." Revolutionary masses on various fronts in Peking studied the advanced experience of the six factories and two schools, correctly implemented Chairman Mao's cadre policy, treated the cadres in an overall and historical manner, solemnly criticized the mistakes of those cadres who erred and at the same time actively and kindly helped them to correct their mistakes as well as promptly liberated them when they became aware of their mistakes. At present all the cadres in many units who should be liberated have been liberated and many cadres took part in three-in-one leadership squads.

Revolutionary committees on various levels and PLA support-the-Left personnel in the capital also strived to study the experience of the leadership squads of the six factories and two schools in materializing ideological revolutionization and used Chairman Mao's great theory of continuation of revolution under the dictatorship of the proletariat to arm their heads so as to do a good job in their own ideological revolutionization. Revolutionary committee of the Peking Mechanical and Electrical Machinery Works studied the experience of the revolutionary committee of Peking No. 3 Chemical Works in open-door rectification, conducted several open-door rectifications and overcame the arrogance and various un-proletarian thoughts which once found their way into the heads of some of the cadres after they achieved some results. All units grasped the system of cadres' participation in collective productive labor as a fundamental measure for doing a good job in the ideological revolutionization of the leadership squads so as to prevent the cadres from detaching themselves from manual labor, from the masses and from practice and "serve as 'officials' and remain common citizens at the same time."

* * *

CORRUPTION

Carry the Class Struggle in the Realm of Economy Through to the End

by

Yang Kao-chao and Chi Ch'eng

(Peking Jen-min Jih-pao, December 27, 1969)

A small handful of class enemies are fighting against the proletariat on the finance and trade front by means of corruption, thievery, speculation, profiteering, and other like activities, according to the following article.

The article takes some comrades to task who think that corruption, etc., are old problems over which they need not feel unduly concerned, and says that corruption and similar activities are a form of class struggle which must be waged to the end.--SCMP Ed.

Great leader Chairman Mao taught us: "We have already won great victories. But the losing class will still struggle." At present in the realm of economy, on the finance and trade front in particular, a small handful of class enemies are using such means as corruption, pilferage, speculation, etc., to undermine socialism economically in a big way and attack socialism fanatically. We must give the masses a free hand, raise aloft the banner of revolutionary mass criticism and repudiation, energetically hit the corrupt and thieving elements, speculators and reactionary capitalists and carry the class struggle in the realm of economy through to the end.

However, some of our comrades still lack revolutionary vigilance toward this acute and complicated class struggle in the realm of economy and harbor some confused ideas. This is very dangerous.

"Corruption, thievery, and speculating are old problems and we should not be excessively concerned over them." This way of thinking reflects the political numbness of some comrades.

As a result of the existence of classes, a handful of class enemies take advantage of such sabotage activities as corruption, thievery and speculating to struggle against the proletariat; and this is indeed not

new. However, class struggle in the realm of economy during every period of time is always closely connected with class struggle in the realm of politics and ideology. They permeate and influence each other.

Today the great proletarian cultural revolution personally initiated by Chairman Mao has destroyed the bourgeois command headquarters headed by renegade, hidden traitor and scab Liu Shao-ch'i, eliminated the small handful of renegades, enemy agents and unrepentant capitalist-roaders who sneaked into the Party, and profoundly repudiated the bourgeoisie and revisionism. As the people throughout the country respond to great leader Chairman Mao's great call "Unite for the aim of consolidating the dictatorship of the proletariat" and stirred up an upsurge in socialist revolution and socialist construction, a small handful of class enemies who have met with a crushing political defeat continue to make use of their influence in the realm of ideology to spread poison so as to corrupt the cadres and struggle against the proletarian masses, and attempt futilely to undermine socialism economically. This is by no means an "old question" not worthy of attention but a new trend in class struggle today.

"All revolutionary struggles in the world are for the sake of seizing political power and consolidating political power. The fanatic struggle of the counter-revolutionaries against the revolutionary forces is also solely for the sake of maintaining their political power." No matter how the class enemies change their tactics, their vicious aim remains to be to destroy the socialist system of ownership, shatter the socialist economic base and shake the dictatorship of the proletariat so as to realize their dream of reviving capitalism.

We must increase our vigilance against this new trend in class struggle in the realm of economy. "We revolutionaries must understand this trick of theirs and study their strategies so as to defeat them." If we consider the attack by the class enemy against the proletariat as an "old question" and fail to take note of it, we shall fall into the crafty trap of Liu Shao-ch'i's "theory of the dying out of class struggle," be deceived by the class enemy, and play an objective role of protecting the enemy. Consequently the question today is not one in which we "should not be excessively concerned." Instead, we should give these comrades a violent slap on the back so as to wake them up and make them catch up with the new situation in the class struggle today and use Chairman Mao's great thought of continuation of revolution under the dictatorship of the proletariat to grasp class struggle in the realm of economy energetically.

"Grasping of class struggle in the realm of economy may affect the movement of struggle-criticism-transformation." This view which makes the grasping of class struggle in the realm of economy antagonistic to the movement of struggle-criticism-transformation is also incorrect and inconsistent with the actual situation.

Chairman Mao taught us: "Class contradiction, and class struggle between the proletariat and the bourgeoisie and the struggle between socialism and capitalism exist throughout the transition period. If we forget this fundamental theory and fundamental practice which served our Party during the past several decades, we shall go astray." Class struggle permeates various realms and goes on according to the different characteristics of the realms. The bourgeoisie and the proletariat often conduct ideological class struggle against each other through a bad book, a bad article or a bad play to realize their political aims. In the realm of economy class struggle is often conducted through economic means, money or goods to realize their political aims. Consequently to do a good job in the movement of struggle-criticism-transformation on the finance and trade front and to settle the contradiction between the two classes and the two roads on the finance and trade front we must energetically grasp class struggle in the realm of economy. We must firmly grasp this key point before we can develop the movement penetratingly.

This is true in reality. On the finance and trade front we cannot do our work of purification of the class ranks thoroughly if we do not repudiate capitalist tendencies and uncover the small handful of class enemies who undermine socialist economy. We cannot do a better job in the rectification and building of the Party if we do not grasp class struggle and the struggle between the two lines in the realm of economy. In the mean time we cannot do a good job in reforming unreasonable rules and systems if we do not solve these problems first.

As a result, the energetic grasping of class struggle in the realm of economy is one of the conditions for the penetrating development of revolutionary mass criticism, the continuation of the work of purification of class ranks, and the rectification and building of the Party as well as one of the contents of the reform of unreasonable rules and systems. This is an important question concerning whether we can do a thorough job in the movement of struggle-criticism-transformation on the finance and trade front. How can it affect the development of the movement of struggle-criticism-transformation?

"It is easy to handle political questions but difficult to tackle economic ones." Some of the comrades put it this way; but this is fearing difficulty.

The war between corruption, thievery and speculation and anti-corruption, anti-thievery and anti-speculation is a grave class struggle and by no means an "economic question." Class struggle in a political struggle and class struggle is indeed not so easy to conduct. We have never said to make revolution is easy. The question is: Since the energetic grasping of class struggle in the realm of economy is essential for the movement of struggle-criticism-transformation and the development and consolidation of the socialist system of ownership and the proletarian regime, it is an important matter that is related to the overall situation,

a matter that must be done and done well to give prominence to proletarian politics, and a matter that must not be given up because it is "difficult to tackle."

If we are to make revolution, we must eliminate the exploiting classes, the exploiting system, and fundamentally eliminate all ideologies of the exploiting classes. A revolutionist must have the confidence and courage to overcome all difficulties in the way of continuation of revolution. We know full well that the way is difficult, but the more difficult the way is, the more we are determined to advance. This is the lofty revolutionary spirit which all revolutionists must possess.

What is worthy of attention is: There are some comrades among us who became "scared" in front of this acute class struggle. They sit on the lid of class struggle and reduce big matters to small matters and small matters to nothing instead of actively and courageously mobilizing the masses to lift the lid. Such a way of thinking and acting is tantamount to tolerating the class enemy's sabotage of the socialist economy and his disintegration of the dictatorship of the proletariat, a great crime against the cause of the revolution by the people, and an evasion from class struggle. Then how can we still talk about continuation of revolution?

Naturally, in the course of energetically grasping class struggle in the realm of economy we are bound to encounter some questions which are "difficult to tackle." "The question is that those who made ideological mistakes are mixed up with those with whom we have a contradiction between the enemy and ourselves; and that we cannot readily clarify the identity." But we do not have to be afraid of this. As long as we use invincible Mao Tse-tung's thought to arm our heads and conscientiously carry out the policies of the Party, we shall be able to mobilize the masses. As soon as the masses master the policies of the Party and change them into the self-conscious actions of the masses, we shall be able to differentiate correctly between the two types of contradictions of a different nature, namely contradiction between the enemy and ourselves and the contradiction within the people, "expand the area of education and minimize the area to be hit," rapidly unite the absolute majority of the masses, and "drive into a narrow and isolated position" the few stubborn class enemies who refuse to change.

Let us raise aloft the great red banner of Mao Tse-tung's thought, penetratingly develop revolutionary mass criticism and repudiation, fight a good battle in class struggle in the realm of economy, carry the movement of struggle-criticism-transformation on the finance and trade front through to the end, grasp the power of leadership firmly in the hands of the proletariat, further consolidate and develop the socialist system of possession, and further consolidate the dictatorship of the proletariat.

* * *

QUALITY OF PRODUCTS

Pay Serious Attention to the Quality of Products

by

Yen Ching-hsi, a worker of the Consolidated Forest Products Works of Wuhu, Anhwei Province

(Peking Jen-min Jih-pao, December 21, 1969)

The following articles call for higher quality of products in increasing output. They urge industrial personnel to overcome the mistaken idea that disregards quality of products, observe strictly a system of quality inspection and rational technological control, and pay attention to maintenance of machines.--SCMP Ed.

Under the guidance of Chairman Mao's great guideline of "Grasp revolution and promote production" workers in our country incessantly created earth-shaking miracles in socialist construction. Many units achieved increased production, high speed, high quality, and low rates of rejects. This is indeed a commendable situation.

To achieve overall fulfillment of state production targets with greater, faster, better and more economical results we must not only produce more and faster but also raise the quality of products. It is a very important matter to guarantee the quality of products. The quantity of products is useful only when the quality of the products is guaranteed; otherwise it will be impossible to make full use of the raw materials, lower the cost of production, and truly implement the great guideline of building the country frugally.

What are the points to which we should pay attention in our present attempt to raise the quality of products? We grasp mainly the following points:

(1) Conscientiously study and apply Mao Tse-tung's thought creatively, strengthen the political sense of responsibility, and consider the guaranteeing of the quality of products a practical action in implementing Chairman Mao's great strategic guideline of "being prepared for war, being prepared for natural disasters and doing everything for the people." Energetically grasp class struggle in the realm of production, incessantly repudiate revisionism, capitalist tendencies and anarchism, and overcome the erroneous thinking of disregarding the quality of products.

(2) Practice a strict system of quality inspection for products and observe a reasonable set of regulations of technological control and operational procedure.

(3) Attach importance to the technical aspect in production, fully develop the role of the broad masses of workers, old workers in particular, and mobilize the activeness of the revolutionary technicians.

(4) Pay attention to the maintenance of machines.

The most fundamental matter in raising the quality of products is to give prominence to proletarian politics and energetically grasp man's ideological revolutionization. If we fully mobilize the human factor under the correct guidance of Chairman Mao's proletarian revolutionary line, we shall be able to do our work with greater, faster, better, and more economical results. Taking our factory as an example, we suffered from poor quality of products and high rate of rejects for a period of time as a result of neglecting to grasp class struggle. But after we firmly grasped the unfolding of revolutionary mass criticism and repudiation and the strengthening of education on class struggle and the struggle between the two lines, everybody's consciousness in building socialism with greater, faster, better, and more economical results was heightened, spirit was turned into strength, and a new phenomenon of "increased production, high speed, high quality and low rates of rejects" quickly emerged throughout the factory. This demonstrates that a revolutionary worker boundlessly loyal to Chairman Mao and self-consciously devoting his whole life to the Communist struggle must persevere in quality first in production and fulfill production targets of the state with greater, faster, better and more economical results.

* * *

Achievement of Increased Production and High Quality

by

Chang Chi-jen and Sha Te-pin of Hunghsing Mine, Fushun, Liaoning Province

(Peking Jen-min Jih-pao, December 21, 1969)

To raise the quality of products and to increase production under the prerequisite of guaranteeing the quality of products is a significant problem in the fulfillment and overfulfillment of the industrial production targets of the state at present.

Some comrades who failed to lay enough emphasis on the quality of products said: "We are so much pressed for time and there is so much work, we need only to fulfill the production targets, quality is not of great consequence," and "Production targets are inflexible figures; we shall not be able to fulfill them when requirements on the quality of products become strict." Obviously this way of thinking in which production target is merely considered as quantity of production is partial and erroneous.

Quality and quantity specifications should be included in production targets. Quality and quantity are a unity of opposites. Without quantity there can be no quality. However, quantity without quality being guaranteed is sub-standard quantity without practical meaning. Sometimes a production target is indeed fulfilled as far as quantity is concerned, but if quality is not guaranteed we cannot consider the production target as having been fulfilled. Production of sub-standard products is a waste of manpower and raw materials. It also creates inconvenience to units which use this product and may thereby bring about great losses to socialist construction.

At one time our mind paid attention to the quantity of a carload of coke to be shipped to another locality while neglecting its quality. Looking at this from the standpoint of our mine the target appeared to have been fulfilled. But viewing it from an overall standpoint we brought about losses to the other party in their production and work because of the low quality of our coke. Then how can we say we have really fulfilled our target?

Great leader Chairman Mao taught us: "We must guarantee not only the quantity of production but also the quality. Products must be durable." Quality of products directly affect socialist revolution, socialist construction, national defense and the livelihood of the people. We must have the revolutionary spirit of assuming a high degree of responsibility toward the

Party and the people, totally and thoroughly carry out the general line of "Exerting the utmost, aiming high, and building socialism with greater, faster, better and more economical results" personally formulated by Chairman Mao, incessantly raise the quality of products, and strive to produce with greater, faster, and more economical results while guaranteeing the quality and achieving increased production of high quality.

* * *

SOCIALIST EMULATION

Vigorous Socialist Revolutionary Emulation in East China Commune

(NCNA-English Nanking, Dec. 28, 1969)

illuminated by brilliant mao tsetung thought, the poor and lower-middle peasants, other commune members and revolutionary cadres of the yuehhsi people's commune in kiangsu province, east china have made the working class their example and started a socialist revolutionary emulation in a vigorous and down-to-earth way.

with revolutionary feelings of winning honour for our great leader chairman mao and for our great socialist motherland, they have brought about this upsurge in emulation and promoted the sweeping development of both revolution and production in this commune in wuhsien county.

working in their own villages but keeping the general interests at heart, they have actively carried out chairman mao's great strategic policy "be prepared against war, be prepared against natural disasters, and do everything for the people". after reaping good harvests of grain for six years running, the commune had another bumper harvest this year. total grain output increased thirtyfive percent compared with that of last year, while per-hectare yield rose twentyfive percent. output of silkworm cocoons this year was thirtyseven percent higher than last year.

after gathering a bumper harvest as a result of socialist revolutionary emulation, the commune correctly handled the relations between the state, the collective and individuals. it delivered and sold 4,500 tons of grain to the state, overfulfilling its set task by ninety percent. it also increased its collective reserves of grain by over 2,000 tons.

the yuehhsi commune's socialist revolutionary emulation drive to "grasp revolution and promote production and other work and preparedness against war" was further unfolded with the encouragement of the proposal for revolutionary emulation by the capital iron and steel company in peking. as the mass campaign of struggle-criticism-transformation developed profoundly in the rural areas, the commune revolutionary committee actively led the masses to continue the penetrating criticism of counter-revolutionary revisionist drivel such as "material incentives", "championitis" (meaning the drive to win at any cost) and "production first" advocated by the renegade, hidden traitor and scab liu shao-chi. the revolutionary mass criticism further enhanced the consciousness of the poor and lower-middle peasants, other commune members and revolutionary cadres in class struggle and the struggle between the two lines. it persisted in putting revolution in command of production and assured the vigorous progress of the socialist revolutionary emulation drive.

the most outstanding feature of the revolutionary emulation drive in the yuehhsi commune was putting mao tsetung thought in command of the emulation and giving prominence to proletarian politics. in the emulation, the poor and lower-middle peasants, other commune members and revolutionary cadres placed the living study and application of mao tsetung thought

in a position higher, bigger, prior to and more important than everything. various kinds of mao tsetung thought study classes were run to solve the problems which cropped up in the emulation. more and more classes came into being; results were better and better and the meetings held to exchange experiences in the living study and application of mao tsetung thought reached a higher and higher ideological level. from the problems such as "for whom should we till the land?" and "what road should we take?" the commune members learned chairman mao's teachings again and again and did away with selfishness and established selflessness. thus the result was that, the socialist enthusiasm of the commune members was fully mobilized.

another feature of the commune's launching the emulation drive is that they unfolded a mass movement "in agriculture, learn from tachai" and fought the elements in the spirit of self-reliance and hard struggle. there was a shortage of fertilizer at the time when commune's acreage under double crops of rice and triple cropping was expanded. following chairman mao's teaching "relying on our own efforts", the poor and lower-middle peasants, other commune members and revolutionary cadres tackled the difficulty by relying on themselves. they grew duckweed so as to provide rice fertilizer of good quality. in the meantime, they raised many pigs and more pigs meant more manure. with the duckweed added, the commune was able to solve the fertilizer problem. many production brigades displayed the revolutionary spirit of fearing neither hardship nor death to grow more grain for the revolution.

the third feature of the commune's revolutionary emulation drive is that the leading cadres worked hard to revolutionize their own thinking and took the lead in the drive. in taking part in collective productive labour, the cadres of the production brigades and teams feared neither hardship nor fatigue and set examples for the revolutionary masses.

chairman mao teaches: "if the masses alone are active without a strong leading group to organize their activity properly, such activity cannot be sustained for long, or carried forward in the right direction, or raised to a high level." following this teaching, cadres at all levels in the commune paid great attention in the course of organizing and leading the drive to summing up the experience of the peasants. the cadres also actively encouraged the new things that emerged in the drive. this pushed the drive forward steadily.

recently, in order to do a still better job of socialist revolutionary emulation in the forthcoming year the poor and lower-middle peasants and the other commune members and the revolutionary cadres in the commune have conscientiously summed up the experiences in developing the socialist revolutionary emulation. with our great leader chairman mao's theory of continuing the revolution under the dictatorship of the proletariat guiding their thinking, they pinpointed where they lagged behind, took measures and were determined to hold still higher the great red banner of mao tsetung thought to win still greater victory in both revolution and production.

OIL PRODUCTION

An Oil Mill Started from Three Cauldrons

(NCNA-English Changchun, Dec. 28, 1969)

revolutionary workers in kirin city, northeast china, have worked hard and turned a neighbourhood workshop equipped with only three cauldrons into a thriving socialist oil mill, in line with chairman mao's great policy "maintaining independence and keeping the initiative in our own hands and relying on our own efforts".

the kirin oil mill now has more than 400 workers as against the 13 of the neighbourhood workshop. now it turns out over 70 products as against one. during the great proletarian cultural revolution, the mill succeeded in trial-producing high-temperature lubricating grease up to advanced world standards, thus contributing to china's socialist construction.

recently the kirin provincial revolutionary committee honoured the mill with the name of "the red flag mill developed by self-reliance and hard work", and called on the revolutionary masses in industry and other fields throughout the province to learn from it.

during the big leap forward in 1958, the city of kirin launched a mass movement for developing industry. a disabled armyman named liu sheng, who was a deputy to the chuanying district people's congress, turned up at the district party committee office to ask for more work so that he could do something for the big leap forward and the socialist construction. this communist party member, who had been among the most down-trodden in the old society and who had lost his hands and feet in the war to aid korea and resist u.s. aggression, said with deep emotion: "i still can take the road of revolution although i lost my legs; and i still can contribute my share to the great leap forward although i have no hands exclamation" warmly complying with his request, the revolutionary cadres at the office asked him to start an oil workshop with twelve members of families of armymen or martyrs and other people.

naturally they faced many difficulties at the beginning. liu sheng led the others in studying over and over again chairman mao's teaching "poverty gives rise to the desire for change, the desire for action and the desire for revolution", from which they drew inexhaustible strength. they made this pledge: "since we brought the new china into being by millet plus rifle under the guidance of chairman mao and mao tsetung thought, we can surely overcome all difficulties and set up a workshop exclamation"

starting from scratch, they put up a shed for workshop. they pooled 25 yuan to buy a big cauldron and borrowed two more -- this was all their "equipment". they used waste oils from big plants as raw material. in order to acquire technique, they learned while working. in this way, they set up the mill without asking the state for a single penny.

liu sheng, the head of the workshop, showed exceptional heroism in the difficult days when the mill was set up. despite his physical disability, he worked with his mates day and night and in all weather. the lubricating grease they first turned out was coarse and granular. the workers tried to improve it by rubbing with their hands. without hands, liu sheng churned the grease with his arms and persisted even

when they bled. in its first year, the workshop produced 360 tons of lubricating grease.

just when the oil mill was making progress step by step, it encountered opposition and sabotage from a handful of capitalist roaders who pushed the arch renegade liu shao-chi's counter-revolutionary revisionist line. alleging that "the mill is too small to produce anything of significance," they stopped the mill's supply of raw materials. the workers said angrily: "why are they trying to prevent us from producing things needed by the state? we'll do our best to keep the mill operating even if they cut off the supply of raw materials." they went to big factories to collect discarded oils which were hardened. they crushed this material with hammers, sifted it and turned it into useful raw materials. this is how they smashed the intrigues of the capitalist roaders to close down the mill.

this mill became a local state-owned factory in 1962. to meet the growing production needs the mill had to build a building to house an electric transformer station. tens of thousands of yuan would be required if it was constructed by building companies. the workers said: "our mill is expanding but we can't give up the glorious tradition of 'relying on our own efforts' as chairman mao teaches exclamation" displaying the same dauntless revolutionary spirit as they had shown in starting the mill with three big cauldrons, the workers built the building themselves.

in 1965 the workers of the oil mill heard that china needed a kind of high-temperature lubricating grease. the grease had to be imported from capitalist countries which demanded high prices and set outrageous conditions. indignant at this, the workers volunteered to trial-produce the grease. "we undertake this task in order to break the monopoly by imperialism, catch up with and surpass the advanced world standards and with honour for chairman mao and the socialist motherland," they declared.

they gave full play to their fearless revolutionary spirit and, taking their specific conditions into consideration, used indigenous methods. they eventually succeeded, after 108 experiments. the high-temperature lubricating grease they made is of high quality and costs little and is easy to produce. it takes tens of thousands of yuan to import one ton of such lubricating grease, while the grease produced by the mill needs only a few hundred yuan and can lubricate machines for a longer time than the imported product.

during the great proletarian cultural revolution the mill's self-reliant spirit has been carried forward. they have designed and built factory buildings and warehouses with a floor space of 2,980 square metres. this is equal to the total floor space built in the previous nine years. they have also manufactured and installed 73 pieces of essential equipment and expanded the high-temperature lubricating grease workshop and raised the productive capacity of the workshop 21 times. in the past three years this mill has overfulfilled the state production plan every year. its 1969 output value is double that of the peak year before the great cultural revolution.

reviewing the mill's development, its revolutionary workers said with deep feeling: "the road of 'maintaining independence and keeping the initiative in our own hands and relying on our own efforts' chairman mao has pointed out is the only correct road in developing socialist industry."

CHEMICAL FERTILIZER

Shanghai's Rural Areas Build Small Chemical Fertilizer Plants

(NCNA-English Peking, Dec. 28, 1969)

every rural county of shanghai now has a small chemical fertilizer plant with a designed capacity of 800 tons a year, in accordance with the principles laid down by the great leader chairman mao that large enterprises and small and medium-sized ones should be developed simultaneously, and that industry should support agriculture.

built in the latter part of 1959, these small chemical fertilizer plants have grown and become consolidated under the guidance of chairman mao's proletarian revolutionary line in the acute struggle between the two roads and the two lines.

the journal "red flag" in its latest issue has an investigation report on the small chemical fertilizer plants in shanghai, entitled "run small chemical fertilizer plants well", the report reads in part as follows:

small chemical fertilizer plants are fine

ten years of experience since the establishment of small chemical fertilizer plants in all of shanghai's rural counties fully proves that the plants play an important role in implementing chairman mao's great strategic principle "be prepared against war, be prepared against natural disasters, and do everything for the people", in making industry support agriculture and in consolidating the worker-peasant alliance.

before the establishment of such plants, shanghai's rural counties had to rely entirely on state supplies of chemical fertilizer. every mou (15 mou to a hectare) of grain crops got only seven kilogrammes of chemical fertilizer per year. the supplies of chemical fertilizer often did not arrive on time and the increase of farm output was affected since timely application of fertilizer is instrumental.

the rural counties became ever more self-sufficient in chemical fertilizer following the establishment of the small plants. the annual output of the plants now accounts for 42 per cent of the chemical fertilizer used in these counties. the supplies are timely and growing. the amount of chemical fertilizer used on every mou of farmland has risen three and a half times. increased use of chemical fertilizer is an important factor for the success of shanghai's rural areas in maintaining an average annual grain output above 7.5 tons per hectare.

these small plants can produce the type of chemical fertilizer suited to local farming. they are mass producing liquid ammonia, which meets the needs of the crops and can be easily handled by local water transport. the liquid ammonia is produced at only one-third the cost of ammonium sulphate. this in turn greatly reduces the cost of agricultural production. since chemical fertilizer is produced near where it is used, costs of transportation have dropped considerably and the burden on transport facilities has been lightened.

the small chemical fertilizer plants require less investment and time to build than large ones. equipment is easier to manufacture. therefore they can be established on a wider scale. the compact equipment is easy to operate. an ordinary worker can handle two or three different jobs and do some repairs. the workers in the small plants are bold in constantly improving technological processes. this aids in training both skilled workers and technicians for the chemical fertilizer industry.

the workers in the small chemical fertilizer plants came from other trades or are of poor and lower-middle peasant origin. in general they had only primary school education. now most of them have become skilled workers who can both operate and repair the machines. in addition, the plants have helped train more than 10,000 skilled workers for other parts of the country.

the fundamental advantage of the small chemical fertilizer plants lies in the fact that they satisfy the urgent needs of the 600 million chinese peasants to modernize agriculture, help mobilize the masses and bring into play all positive factors so as to build socialism with greater, faster, better and more economical results.

small chemical fertilizer plants grow in struggle between two lines

there was a sharp struggle between the two lines in developing the small chemical fertilizer plants. three big struggles took place over the past ten years.

the first centered on whether the small chemical fertilizer plants should be set up. when chairman mao's policies that big enterprises and medium-sized and small enterprises should be developed simultaneously and that industry should support agriculture reached the masses in shanghai, the poor and lower-middle peasants set about making preparations for establishing small chemical fertilizer plants. the renegade, hidden traitor and scab liu shao-chi and his agents in the industrial departments, however, shouted that, as for producing nitrogenous chemical fertilizer, "only big plants can do the job, not small ones, and this is an objective law", and that "people in other countries only set up big plants, never small ones". the bourgeois reactionary technical "authorities" also tried to scare the workers with the argument that the nitrogenous chemical fertilizer industry is characterized by high temperatures and high pressure, with the danger of combustion and explosions.

the shanghai workers, revolutionary technicians and cadres, however, resolutely resisted this erroneous line, in the light of chairman mao's teachings. they argued: "in setting up small plants we can build more and faster with less investments; 'greater, faster, better and more economical' is the objective law of our building socialism."

the poor and lower-middle peasants on the outskirts said with great energy: "in order to end the poverty and blankness of the countryside quickly and raise agricultural output, we must set up small chemical fertilizer plants exclamation" encouraged by the general line for building socialism, they did away with the notion that the chemical industry was a mystery and decided to set up a small chemical fertilizer plant in every county. preparations began in october 1959, and in the first half of the next year, eleven chemical

fertilizer plants went up on the outskirts of shanghai.

the second struggle went around the question of whether the small chemical fertilizer plants could go into normal production.

after the plants began production, some problems in the designed process, the functioning of the machinery and the skills in operation cropped up. this was because the technology and equipment were new and the workers inexperienced. the bourgeois reactionary technical "authorities" maliciously predicted: "the small chemical fertilizer plants will be short-lived." at the same time, liu shao-chi's agents in shanghai were trying to nip this newly-born revolutionary thing in the bud.

what was to be done to step up production? led by chairman mao's good pupil comrade ko ching-shih (ko was then first secretary of the shanghai municipal party committee -- editor), the small chemical fertilizer plants took the road of fully mobilizing the masses, in accordance with chairman mao's teaching, and were determined to solve their difficulties by relying on the workers. the plants began to solve all their problems in line with chairman mao's teaching: "on what basis should our policy rest? it should rest on our own strength, and that means regeneration through one's own efforts."

the workers did everything possible to get to know the functioning of the small chemical fertilizer plants. the workers of a plant who wanted to master the skill of gasification, carried out more than 70 experiments. they finally were able to control the gasification oven and doubled its capacity. after more than one-year of hard work, during which a number of on-the-spot meetings were called by small chemical fertilizer plants to exchange experience, the technical and production levels of the plants were raised, thus victoriously smashing the sabotage by liu shao-chi and his agents.

the third struggle was about whether the small chemical fertilizer plants should be kept going.

when the plants were first set up, production costs were rather high, due to inexperienced management and a low technical level. this is a problem for many new industrial enterprises when they first go into operation, and when management experience is accumulated, equipment improved and operational skills are raised, these problems naturally can be solved step by step. but the handful of capitalist roaders within the party shouted: "the small chemical fertilizer plants have high production costs, better close them down."

at this crucial moment when the fate of the small chemical fertilizer plants hung in the balance, comrade ko ching-shih declared: "the small chemical fertilizer plants are something new. we must warmly support them although they have defects. we should not kick them aside." the workers of the plants withstood the vicious trend to close down the plants.

in order to bring into fuller play the role of industry in supporting agriculture and to strengthen the worker-peasant alliance, the small chemical fertilizer plants in shanghai sent many work teams to the countryside to popularize the use of liquid ammonia and to help the peasants sum up their

experience in scientific application. the teams were warmly received. so as to serve agriculture better, the plants reduced the price of chemical fertilizer three times in 1964. prices were again cut by wide margins on two occasions in 1966. the small chemical fertilizer plants, by their achievements, shattered liu shao-chi and his agents' slanders, attacks and suppression. this is a great victory for chairman mao's proletarian revolutionary line exclamation

since the beginning of the cultural revolution, the workers have further freed their minds and made bold innovations and improvements. the small chemical fertilizer plants have been progressing at an unheard-of speed. the annual output of synthetic ammonia of the putung chemical fertilizer plant, an average plant, reached 1,400 tons in 1963, as against its designed capacity of 800 tons, and went up to 3,200 tons in 1966. annual output for this year is expected to be 4,400 tons.

POWER STATIONS

East China Province Builds Small Hydro-Electric Power Stations in Mountainous Areas

(NCNA-English Hangchow, Dec. 28, 1969)

poor and lower-middle peasants and revolutionary cadres in the mountainous and hilly areas of chekiang province, east china, have built many small hydro-electric power stations to promote local socialist construction in line with chairman mao's great strategic principle "be prepared against war, be prepared against natural disasters, and do everything for the people".

they achieved this by bringing into full play the strength of the socialist collective economy, relying on their own efforts and hard work.

the province now has more than 1,000 small hydro-electric power stations with a total capacity of more than 40,000 kilowatts. over 50 counties and 450 people's communes have their own power stations.

in building small hydro-electric power stations in the mountainous and hilly areas, chekiang province went through a sharp struggle between the two classes and the two lines. some mountainous areas experimented with building such power stations as early as 1956 during the agricultural cooperative movement. after the people's commune movement in 1958, the mountainous areas built more small hydro-electric power stations by their own efforts. these stations played a big role in accelerating local socialist construction. however, the renegade, hidden traitor and scab liu shao-chi and his agents in chekiang blocked these efforts. they clamoured that power stations should be built by relying on the experts and laying stress on up-to-date and big stations in neglect of indigenous and small ones.

during the momentous great proletarian cultural revolution, poor and lower-middle peasants in mountainous areas severely criticized the counter-revolutionary revisionist line pushed by the arch renegade liu shao-chi and his agents.

actively responding to chairman mao's great call "in agriculture, learn from tachai", they relied on their own efforts and immediately launched a campaign to build small hydro-electric power stations in the countryside. in the high tide of the campaign, many power stations were built.

in the three years and more of the great cultural revolution, the province has built small hydro-electric power stations with a total capacity nearly equivalent to that of all such stations the province had built in the 17 preceding years.

the poor and lower-middle peasants and other commune members in the mountainous regions of chekiang province have followed chairman mao's teaching of "maintaining independence and keeping the initiative in our own hands and relying on our own efforts" and depended on the strength of the collective economy of the people's communes in building small hydro-electric power stations. more than 85 percent of such power stations in the province were built with collective funds, simple equipment and local materials in line with local conditions.

the construction of the small power stations has made it possible to increase the area irrigated by electric pumps and bring electric light and a radio rediffusion network to remote mountainous villages. power-operated farm produce processing mills have been built. this has enabled the commune members to cut down labour-consuming work and have more time for the great struggle of grasping revolution and promoting production.

WATER CONSERVANCY

Chinese Provinces Expand Water Conservancy Work

(NCNA-English Peking, Dec. 28, 1969)

a mass campaign for building water conservancy work is sweeping many provinces and autonomous regions in china this winter in preparation for a new leap forward in agriculture next year. the poor and lower-middle peasants and other commune members have summed up their experience in water conservancy construction over the last few years in the light of chairman mao's great teaching "irrigation, ... is the lifeblood of agriculture".

more water conservancy construction is being done in central china's honan province this winter than in any previous year and work is of higher quality and done faster. work has started on 99 small and medium-sized reservoirs which will be connected with the cross-mountain hungchi (red flag) irrigation system in linhsien county, which has some 850 kilometres of canals and sub-canals in all. large numbers of small hydro-electric power stations and pumping stations are being built.

the poor and lower-middle peasants in the 400-kilometre-long funiu mountain area in western honan are making all-out efforts to turn their fields into terraced "tachai type fields" in accordance with chairman mao's great teaching "in agriculture, learn from tachai." they are building large numbers of

irrigation canals and reservoirs in the tachai spirit of self-reliance and arduous struggle. in the loyang area alone, more than 1,200 water conservation projects are under construction.

before the mass campaign for water conservancy construction in northwest china's chinghai province started, large numbers of mao tsetung thought study classes were organized. the commune members used mao tsetung thought as their weapon to criticize the counter-revolutionary revisionist line pushed by the arch renegade liu shao-chi in the countryside. this helped raise their consciousness of class struggle and the struggle between the two lines.

braving bitter cold, the commune members in minho county have undertaken to build 34 water conservancy projects this winter, which will benefit nearly 800 hectares of farmland. construction is going ahead faster than in any previous year and is of higher quality. this work is helping lay the foundation for a still bigger harvest next year.

people of various nationalities in the kwangsi chuang autonomous region in south china are doing capital construction on the farmland so as to win a still bigger harvest next year following this year's good harvest. brimming with revolutionary courage, they are reclaiming wasteland and blasting rocks and digging irrigation canals and ditches. at the same time, the mass campaign for the living study and application of mao tsetung thought is reaching a new height. mao tsetung thought study classes are being run at construction sites or in the fields. with invincible mao tsetung thought as their weapon, people criticize the counter-revolutionary revisionist line pushed by the renegade, hidden traitor and scab liu shao-chi in water conservancy. this has stimulated their revolutionary enthusiasm in conquering nature and given impetus to water conservancy construction.

members of revolutionary committees at all levels are working alongside the revolutionary masses in this vigorous campaign, in accordance with chairman mao's teaching "remain one of the common people while serving as an official." carrying with them chairman mao's works, they make investigations and sum up and popularize advanced experience. this has encouraged the masses and accelerated the work.

****
* FOREIGN RELATIONS *
****

MALAYSIA

"Voice of Malayan Revolution" Acclaims People's Armed Struggle in Asian Countries

(NCNA-English Peking, Dec. 27, 1969)

the vigorous development of and successive victories newly won in the people's revolutionary armed struggle of burma, thailand and indonesia were warmly hailed by the "voice of malayan revolution" radio in an article on december 24.

the article pointed out, "the great victory of china's great proletarian cultural revolution and the successful convening of the ninth national congress of the communist party of china have further promoted the dissemination of mao tsetung thought all over the world which has produced an unprecedentedly tremendous impact on the national liberation struggle in colonial and semi-colonial countries. more and more people have seen through the counter-revolutionary nature of the 'parliamentary road' and 'peaceful transition' trumpeted by the soviet revisionist renegade clique. they are determined to follow the path of seizing political power by armed force and settling the issue by war as pointed out by the great teacher chairman mao tsetung. the great truth of 'political power grows out of the barrel of a gun' is deeply implanted in the hearts of the broad masses of the people."

the communist party of burma, it said, has led the people of various nationalities of the country to persevere successfully in the armed struggle for 21 years. the article added, under the guidance of the correct policy of "winning the war and seizing political power" put forth by the communist party of burma in the last few years, the people's army and other people's armed forces of various nationalities of burma have expanded the areas where they are active and the people's red political power has been set up in wider and wider areas. the people's army and other people's armed forces of various nationalities of burma have won one victory after another in their struggles against the repeated "encirclement and suppression" campaigns launched by the ne win military dictatorial government. the people's revolutionary armed forces have kept growing and developing in combat.

the article said: the people of thailand under the leadership of the communist party of thailand kindled the flames of armed struggle in northeastern thailand in 1965 to overthrow the reactionary rule of the traitorous thanom clique. the flames of armed struggle raged in the past few years and spread to many villages throughout the country. despite the setting up of many military bases in thailand and the equipping of more than 200,000 reactionary troops of the traitorous thanom clique by the u.s. imperialist aggressors, the people's liberation army of thailand has successively won remarkable victories in fighting against the "encirclement and suppression" operations and in launching attacks on the enemy. the base area is ever more consolidated and the guerrilla area enlarged.

inspired by the victories of the people's liberation army of thailand, the broad masses of the peasants joined the army more enthusiastically, the article said.

the revolutionary struggle of the people of indonesia has entered a new stage since 1967, the article continued. the indonesian communist party kindled the flames of armed struggle in villages and mountainous areas under extremely difficult conditions. in face of the frantic attacks by the suharto fascist clique, the people's revolutionary armed forces fought bravely and persisted in struggle.

in conclusion the article pointed out: "the victories and development of the revolutionary armed struggles by the peoples of burma, thailand and indonesia, have greatly encouraged the malayan people, who regard every victory won in these struggles as their own victory and rejoice over it." it added: "the malayan people will redouble their efforts in studying mao tsetung thought and the experiences of revolutionary struggle of the people of various countries and do their share in contributing to the common struggle against imperialism headed by the united states, modern revisionism with the soviet revisionist renegade clique as its centre and the reactionaries of various countries."

CHINA AND MALAYSIA

Chairman Mao's Brilliant Works Mass-Reproduced in Malayan Revolutionary Bases

(NCNA-English Peking, Dec. 28, 1969)

the malayan communist party and the national liberation army under its leadership have translated, printed and published chairman mao's writings in large quantities after surmounting difficulties under rigorous circumstances of battle and have launched a mass movement for the living study and application of mao tsetung thought. this was reported in an article of the "voice of malayan revolution" radio broadcast on december 26.

the article said: "to propagate mao tsetung thought widely, the publication departments of the malayan communist party and the national liberation army under its leadership have in recent years taken as their most important and glorious combat mission the translation, printing and publication of the brilliant works of chairman mao, the great teacher of the revolutionary people the world over. the broad masses of the army and people in the base areas and guerrilla areas enthusiastically responded to the call of the communist party of malaya for active contributions to the publication of chairman mao's works."

the article went on: "for the reproduction of chairman mao's works, the broad masses of people of various nationalities overcame by every means all kinds of difficulties caused by the enemy blockade and even made long and rigorous journeys across hills and mountains at the risk of their lives to transport best quality paper, printing ink and stencil paper from the enemy-occupied areas to the base areas".

the article said: in transporting these materials for the reprinting of chairman mao's works to the base areas, they used to recite, whenever they encountered hardship, this quotation

from chairman mao, "be resolute, fear no sacrifice and surmount every difficulty to win victory." in this way, they encouraged one another. when they could not continue the trip in daytime, they travelled at night. when enemy troops appeared on the highways, they went off the beaten tracks. in rainy days, they covered the paper with waterproof and gladly had themselves drenched. whenever they encountered the enemy on the way, they would protect even at the cost of their blood and lives the printing materials for the reproduction of chairman mao's red-covered treasure books.

"at present, volumes one to four of the 'selected works of mao tsetung' have been printed and published in full. besides, special classified editions of chairman mao's writings according to content were also published, as for example, chairman mao's philosophical writings, chairman mao's writings on people's war, chairman mao's writings on party and army building and so on. moreover, several thousand copies of the 'three constantly read articles' were reproduced specially for distribution among the liberation army fighters and the masses," the article said.

"ever since july 1966, the publication departments have been tuning in to radio peking and copying down quotations from chairman mao. a pocket edition of 'quotations from chairman mao tsetung' was published after 100 quotations were collected."

the article said: "in april 1967, the army received the first copy of 'quotations from chairman mao tsetung' with a 'foreword to the second edition' written by comrade lin piao. our comrades immediately plunged themselves into the intense combat mission of having it reproduced. despite the fact that the enemy was mounting more and more frantic attacks and the situation was grave, all the comrades of the whole army overcame all difficulties to reproduce this red-covered treasure book."

it continued: the epoch-making documents of the ninth national congress of the great communist party of china and important documents of china's great proletarian cultural revolution have been reproduced in large quantities in several languages and distributed among the fighters of the army and the masses in the countryside.

it pointed out: "the reproduction of chairman mao's works has played an extremely important role in the building of our party and the national liberation army under its leadership and in promoting the ideological revolutionization of the masses. our whole party and army and all the revolutionary mass organizations in the base areas and guerrilla areas have unfolded a widespread mass movement for the study of mao tsetung thought. study systems for this have been drawn up by party organizations and army units."

the article said: "the experience in past years proved that thanks to the studies of chairman mao's works, the spiritual outlook of the broad masses of the liberation fighters and people has undergone a tremendous change. everyone deeply felt that armed with mao tsetung thought, one can surmount all difficulties and smash the enemy's counter-revolutionary 'encirclement and suppression' operations. all members of the army and the people in the base areas and guerrilla areas are determined to carry out in a still better way their living study and application of mao tsetung thought, and strive, together with the people of the whole country,

for new and bigger victories."

the article concluded with the slogan: "long live invincible mao tsetung thought exclamation"

US

Crisis-Ridden US Economy

(NCNA-English Peking, Dec. 28, 1969)

the economy has deteriorated acutely and the financial-monetary crisis has become more and more serious in the united states in 1969 while another "over-production" crisis is drawing nearer and nearer. all the wild boasts made by the u.s. imperialist boss nixon when he took office at the beginning of the year have been punctured relentlessly by the march of events. all this shows that u.s. imperialism is at the end of its rope.

aggravating financial crisis and frequent alarms of "over-production" crisis

in january this year, nixon took over from his predecessor lyndon johnson an awful mess. in the economic field, huge financial deficits have been recorded year after year. inflation keeps on swelling. prices in the country shot up vertically for five years running. the international position of the dollar has declined hopelessly. to canvass votes in these circumstances, nixon boasted wildly before election that if he came into power, he would "check" inflation within six months. after he entered the white house, he made a string of empty promises about "defending the dollar". on june 19, he again bragged that the measures adopted by him to "check" the inflation "will begin to have effect within a matter of two to three months."

his "two to three months" and six more others have long past but the inflation, instead of being "checked", continues to swell. a most striking point in case is that the price rises this year are sharper than any previous year. the prices of consumer goods last november were 5.8 per cent higher than the same month last year, reaching an all-time high in the past 18 years.

meanwhile, the situation of international payments has deteriorated drastically since the beginning of the year. trade deficits were registered in the first two quarters of this year in succession, an event never seen before in the past 20 years. the total international payments deficit for the first three quarters stood at 8,050 million dollars, or two and a half times that of 1961 which was the highest record in american history. at the end of last august, short-term claims in the hands of other capitalist countries against u.s. gold rose to 41,500 million dollars, a sharp increase of 8,000 million dollars over the same period last year, while the entire gold reserves of the u.s. government have shrunk to a mere total of 11,100 million

dollars or less than one third of the foreign claims. all this has greatly weakened the position of the dollar.

what after all are the "magic weapons" that nixon has boasted as capable of "arresting" the inflation? his tricks, however varied, are none other than such timeworn measures as tax increases, higher rates of interest and tight credit. however, after these "magic weapons" of nixon's have been brought into play, the result is that the inflationary trends have not been arrested and the financial crisis is deepening; at the same time, the difficulty in obtaining credits and in capital turnover and the shrinking purchasing power arisen therefrom have made a new "over-production" crisis imminent. this is just as the chinese saying goes: "when the carrying pole is not secured at both ends, the loads slip off."

it was reported that in the first ten months of this year the volume of sales in the united states dropped by three per cent as compared with last year. unsold commodities have piled up month after month. orders markedly decreased in all industries except the military industry in the fourth quarter of this year. in these circumstances, industrial production in the country dropped for four straight months beginning last august and, by november, to the lowest in the past five years. the affected industries included manufacturing, mining, building, oil as well as textile. in fact, many industries have shown signs of weakness this year, particularly the auto and construction industries which rely on "instalment payment", "mortgage loans" and other measures of drawing in advance on the purchasing power to stimulate the sales of their commodities. in terms of physical volume, the construction industry registered a 32 per cent last october as compared with last january. auto production has gone down repeatedly. it was announced recently that auto output this month will be 10 per cent fewer than originally planned and car production next january will be 14 per cent below the january, 1969, figure. confronted with a new crisis of "over-production", wall street stock prices began to go down sharply in mid-november and by mid-december dropped to the lowest level in the past three years. this reflects the panicky state of mind of the u.s. monopoly capitalist class. the "international herald tribune" cried out in alarm in an article on december first: "the evidence is growing that the country is in the early stages of recession." some "economists" of the u.s. monopoly capitalist class also said in dismay that "we're going to get the greatest economic shock of our lives in the first four months of 1970," and predicted "a very severe economic slowdown".

> exploitation at home, aggression and expansion abroad will not save u.s. imperialism; it is sinking deeper and deeper in political-economic crisis

the crisis of "over-production" is a product inherent in the capitalist system. the great leader chairman mao pointed out in 1947: "the economic power of u.s. imperialism, which grew during world war two, is confronted with unstable and daily shrinking domestic and foreign markets. the further shrinking of these markets will cause economic crises to break out." the united states underwent four major crises of "over-production" in the years between the end of the second world war and 1960.

U.S. imperialism has all along relied on the ruthless exploitation of the people at home and frenzied arms drive and economic expansion abroad to "stimulate" its vulnerable economy, stave off "over-production" crises and, in case of a crisis, weaken its brunt. u.s. military expenditures totalled as much as 1,100 billion dollars in the two dozen post-war years. for this reason, the united states registered huge budgetary deficits in 17 fiscal years during this period. to make up for them the reactionary u.s. ruling circles resorted to the unbridled issuing of paper money so as to mercilessly squeeze the people. this however gave rise to vicious inflation. u.s. imperialism's wars of aggression and economic penetration abroad have resulted in huge overseas spendings every year whereas the fierce scramble among the imperialist powers for markets greatly affected the income of the reactionary u.s. ruling circles from foreign trade. this has brought about huge deficits in the u.s. balance of international payments for many years in succession. inflation and international payments deficits have further weakened the fast deteriorating position of the u.s. dollar. all this has made the financial-monetary crisis in the united states more and more serious.

the soaring prices caused by inflation and the numerous exorbitant taxes and miscellaneous levies have further dwindled the purchasing power of the working people and aggravated the sharp contradiction between production and consumption, which leads to "over-production" crises. such measures of the monopoly capitalist class as credit sales to draw in advance on the purchasing power of the people and to strengthen exploitation actually deepens the contradiction, and an "over-production" crisis of a greater scale and depth is brewing in the united states. u.s. imperialism is thus inextricably sinking deeper and deeper in the vicious circle of "over-production" crisis and financial and monetary crisis.

threatened by the serious financial and monetary crisis, nixon has to adopt a "tightening" policy after he came to power. however, it can in no way provide a fundamental solution to an "over-production" crisis and the financial and monetary crisis. nixon is following the beaten track of arms expansion and war preparations, the beaten track of carrying out wars of aggression and economic expansion abroad and squeezing the people at home.

while chanting his "peace hymn", nixon is actually making great efforts to intensify the arms drive and rabidly carrying out wars of aggression. in the fiscal year of 1970, the u.s. defence expenditure will exceed 70,000 million dollars in which military spending on its war of aggression in viet nam accounts for 23,500 million dollars and that on purchasing nuclear weapons and missiles more than 20,000 million dollars. at present, the u.s. economy is developing toward a lop-sided war economy. in the first half of this year, the number of personnel engaged in military industrial production in the country reached 5,380,000. all this shows that u.s. imperialism will never change its policy of aggression and war.

the u.s. monopoly groups are stepping up their economic expansion abroad in an attempt to shift onto others their domestic economic difficulties. u.s. investments abroad were over 60,000 million dollars in 1968 and have been steadily increasing since then. the so-called foreign economic "aid" to be extended by the nixon administration in fiscal 1970 will remain well over 2,000 million dollars.

the nixon administration is intensifying its onslaught on the broad masses of the labouring people at home. his so-called "tightening" measures are actually measures that compel the american labouring people to tighten their belts. far from "tightening" the economy, nixon is going to propose for the next fiscal year a budget of more than 200,000 million dollars. under the pretext of "checking inflation", revenues from exorbitant taxes and miscellaneous levies to be imposed by all levels of government in fiscal 1970 will be as much as 300,000 million dollars, that is to say, each american has to pay an average of 1,500 dollars in taxes.

the u.s. imperialist onslaught on the people at home has brought about a rapid upsurge of the american people's struggle. in the first 10 months of this year the number of workers' strikes topped the 1968 record of 5,000. five million workers of many trades are planning strikes for the coming year. at the same time, the afro-americans' struggle and the student movement have been surging wave up wave. the class contradiction in the country is aggravating and the reactionary u.s. ruling circles are sinking deeper and deeper in a political crisis. the u.s. imperialist aggression against and plunder of the world's people have in turn promoted their awakening from day to day. the revolutionary storm against u.s. imperialism is raging on with increasing velocity.

the great teacher chairman mao has taught us: "the u.s. imperialists and all other such vermin have already created their own grave-diggers; the day of their burial is not far off." the awakened people in growing numbers throughout the world, including the american people, are the very grave-diggers of u.s. imperialism which has committed all kinds of evils, and they will eventually send it to its grave.

SURVEY OF CHINA MAINLAND PRESS

January 7, 1970 No. 4571

****
* NATIONAL *
****

DENUNCIATION OF LIU SHAO-CH'I

Exposing the Criminal Scheme Behind Liu Shao-ch'i's Opposition To Investigation and Study

by

Ch'i Chien-t'ung (齐建彤)

(Peking Kuang-ming Jih-pao, December 27, 1969)

Liu Shao-ch'i is denounced in the following article for having opposed the method of "investigation and study" which Mao favors and which is said to be essential to good leadership.

All investigation and study, according to the article, must be done on the proletarian stand and on the basis of the Party's policies, and it must be made among the broad masses of workers, poor and lower-middle peasants and basic-level cadres, said to be the staunch supporters of Mao and his policies.--SCMP Ed.

Investigation and study of social conditions is a Marxist scientific method advocated by our great leader Chairman Mao and an important development of the Marxist theory of epistemology. In his "Oppose Book-ism," "Preface and Postscript to 'Rural Survey'", "Some Problems of Method of Leadership," and other brilliant works, Chairman Mao made a series of highly penetrating expositions of the problems of investigation and study. At various historical periods of the Chinese revolution, Chairman Mao went deep into the masses and reality, carrying out investigation and study in earnest and writing such brilliant investigation reports as "Report on a Survey of the Peasant Movement

in Hunan." On the basis of his investigation and analysis of the actual condition of the various social classes in China, Chairman Mao combined Marxism-Leninism with the reality of the Chinese revolution, overcame the sabotage and interference from the "Left" or Right opportunist line, formulated a wise and correct proletarian revolutionary line and a whole series of guidelines and policies, and led the democratic revolution and socialist revolution to great victory. With his great revolutionary practice, Chairman Mao has set a brilliant example for us.

Out of his reactionary stand and counter-revolutionary needs, renegade, hidden traitor and scab Liu Shao-ch'i has for a long time rabidly opposed the Marxist scientific method of making investigation and study of social conditions as advocated by Chairman Mao. His attack reached the summit in 1964, when he declared preposterously that the Marxist scientific method of investigation and study was "no longer applicable" or "valid," that cadres at the grassroots level were "very unreliable" and the workers and poor and lower-middle peasants "would not tell us the truth," so that it was "impossible to find out problems by holding investigation meetings."

As Vice Chairman Lin pointed out in his political report at the Party's 9th Congress, "In the great socialist education movement in 1964, Liu Shao-ch'i rushed out to suppress the masses and harbor the capitalist-roaders. He openly attacked the Marxist scientific method of investigation and study of social conditions as advocated by Chairman Mao, saying it was "outdated" and that "no one would be qualified as a leader" unless he carried out Liu Shao-ch'i's line. They impatiently wanted to restore capitalism."

Driving the nail home in one stroke, Vice Chairman Lin exposed Liu Shao-ch'i's criminal attempt of opposing the Marxist scientific method of investigation and study, which was to oppose the great leader Chairman Mao, madly execute the bourgeois reactionary line, exercise counter-revolutionary dictatorship against the broad revolutionary masses, and secretly scheme to restore capitalism. We must thoroughly criticize and repudiate Liu Shao-ch'i's various preposterous views that opposed investigation and study, and eliminate their remaining poisonous influence.

Chairman Mao teaches us: "Without true, concrete understanding of the actual conditions of the various social classes in China, truly good leadership will be impossible." The attitude toward investigation and study is always a highly important question of principle for judging whether a man is a Marxist or an opportunist. To respect objective facts, know the world in the course of personally taking part in revolutionary practice and investigation and study, and reform the world in accordance with the objective law of the development of the world--that is a scientific attitude based on the Marxist theory of epistemology. Issuance of orders on the basis of subjective thinking without respect for objective facts and investigation and study is radically opposed to the Marxist scientific attitude.

Chairman Mao points out: "This anti-scientific, anti-Marxist-Leninist subjectivist method is the arch enemy of the Communist Party, the working class, the people and the nation. It is an expression of an impure Party spirit." In the history of our Party, to carry out or not to carry out investigation and study has always been an important question of principle in the struggle between the two lines. Since opportunists of all kinds neither understand Marxism-Leninism nor carry out investigation and study, they will inevitably lead the Chinese revolution astray.

Liu Shao-ch'i, the No. 1 capitalist-roader in the Party, opposed our carrying out investigation and study, because he had planned all along to sabotage the revolution, and the opposition fully exposed his counter-revolutionary nature. Our great leader Chairman Mao, shrewdly seeing through Liu Shao-ch'i's counter-revolutionary scheme of restoring capitalism by opposing investigation and study, reminded the whole Party more than once that even in socialist society there would still be classes, class contradictions and class struggle, and called upon the whole Party to persevere in the Marxist scientific method of investigation and study which had been proved effective in practice.

In May 1963 Chairman Mao published his brilliant philosophical work, "Where Does Man's Correct Ideas Come From?" In it he criticized Liu Shao-ch'i's bourgeois idealism and metaphysics and called upon comrades of the whole Party to learn dialectical materialist epistemology, carry out investigation and study properly, and sum up experience. The invincible thought of Mao Tse-tung, the brilliant doctrines concerning classes and class struggle, and the Marxist scientific method of investigation and study were gradually mastered by more and more revolutionary masses of the people and were turned into a gigantic material force.

Liu Shao-ch'i, the No. 1 agent of the bourgeoisie in the Party, thereupon hurriedly came out and produced in 1964 a nominally "Left" but actually Right bourgeois reactionary line.

Promptly seeing through Liu Shao-ch'i's criminal scheme, Chairman Mao personally supervised the formulation of the brilliant document, "Some Questions Currently Put Forward in the Rural Socialist Education Movement" (or the "23 Articles"), in which he roundly condemned Liu Shao-ch'i's nominally "Left" but actually Right bourgeois reactionary line, clearly enunciated the great thesis that "the emphasis of the current movement is on the purging of power-holders in the Party who follow the capitalist road," and promptly smashed Liu Shao-ch'i's counter-revolutionary scheme.

It is quite clear that investigation and study is a major question that bears on the success or failure of the revolutionary cause and the existence or extinction of the proletarian dictatorship. Chairman Mao teaches us: "The basic task of a Communist leadership organ consists of two major things, to understand the situation and implement policy. The

first is the so-called knowing the world, and the second, reforming the world." Only by knowing the world can one reform the world. Without investigation and study and without any knowledge of the actual situation, even the minimum condition for doing one's work well will be absent. How can there be any reforming of the world? How can there be continuing revolution and consolidation of the dictatorship of the proletariat?

Chairman Mao also teaches us: "The only way to know the situation is by carrying out investigation in society, by investigating the living facts of various classes in society." In other words, a systematic, careful investigation must be made on the domestic and foreign situation, the situation of the various classes in society, and the situation of the enemy, ourselves, and our friends; the information thus gathered must be grasped in detail, and, under the guidance of Marxism, Leninism and Mao Tse-tung's thought and by means of the materialistic dialectics of "one dividing into two," this information must be scientifically analyzed and studied in all its aspects so as to draw a correct conclusion and formulate a correct strategy and plan. This is an important guarantee of winning victory in the three major revolutionary movements of class struggle, production struggle and scientific experiment.

Chairman Mao, having summed up rich experience in revolutionary practice, profoundly directs us: "Holding investigation meetings is the simplest, easiest, truest and most reliable method, by which I have derived great benefit. It is a better school than so-called universities." In accordance with Chairman Mao's teaching, the broad masses of revolutionary cadres have learned much knowledge by means of holding investigation meetings, understood the true situation, drawn correct conclusions, and made clear the direction of the three major revolutionary movements of class struggle, production struggle and scientific experiment.

However, arch-renegade Liu Shao-ch'i openly opposed Chairman Mao. He spread poison everywhere in the socialist education movement, saying preposterously that "investigation meetings cannot find out problems." He openly opposed our carrying out investigation among workers, poor and lower-middle peasants and basic-level cadres, saying slanderously that they were "highly unreliable" and that "it is impossible to get at the true facts" by carrying out investigation among them. The reactionary theoretical basis on which Liu Shao-ch'i opposed our carrying out investigation among workers, poor and lower-middle peasants and basic-level cadres as well as the revolutionary masses of the people was the doctrine, "The masses are backward," which he had always advocated. Its significance lay in its denial that the working class was the leading class and in its negation of the worker-peasant alliance and the dictatorship of the proletariat. Liu Shao-ch'i's criminal scheme was to turn the Party into a revisionist Party, change the color of the state, and restore capitalism.

Investigation and study have strong class character. In carrying out investigation and study, our "ultimate object is to know the interrelations of the various classes, obtain a correct assessment of the classes, and then lay down our correct strategy of struggle and determine which classes form the main force of revolutionary struggle, which classes are possible allies whom we should win over to our side, and which classes must be overthrown." We must make investigation among the broad masses of workers, poor and lower-middle peasants and basic-level cadres from the stand of the proletariat and the stand of Party spirit and Party policies. The broad masses of workers, poor and lower-middle peasants and basic-level cadres love Chairman Mao most fervently, their revolutionary stand is the firmest, and their socialist consciousness is the highest. They see most clearly the counter-revolutionary revisionist line promoted by Liu Shao-ch'i and know most profoundly the criminal activities of restoration of capitalism of the small handful of renegades, enemy agents, unrepentant capitalist-roaders and their general representative Liu Shao-ch'i. When we carried out investigation among workers, poor and lower-middle peasants and basic-level cadres, the hidden, counter-revolutionary character of Liu Shao-ch'i and his gang would be exposed and the truth of their anti-Party, anti-Mao Tse-tung's thought and anti-socialist activities would be known to all.

In the tumultuous great proletarian cultural revolution initiated and personally led by Chairman Mao, the millions and millions of Army men and civilians of the country, following Chairman Mao's great teaching, actively engaged themselves in investigation and study. They massively exposed and criticized the criminal activities of restoration of capitalism of Liu Shao-ch'i and his gang, dug out the renegades, enemy agents and capitalist-roaders hidden in the revolutionary ranks, demolished the bourgeois command headquarters headed by Liu Shao-ch'i, and basically consolidated the dictatorship of the proletariat. It is a great victory for Mao Tse-tung's thought, a great achievement of the millions upon millions of revolutionary masses in putting to practice Chairman Mao's brilliant teaching of carrying out investigation and study of social conditions.

At present the great mass movement of struggle, criticism and transformation is developing in depth on all fronts and a tumultuous but practical socialist revolutionary emulation movement is rising in all parts of the country. The new situation requires us to further develop the revolutionary spirit of the proletariat, go deeper into the masses and reality, earnestly carry out investigation and study, and grasp models. This is required by the continuing revolution. However, it should be seen that as the remaining poisonous influence of arch renegade Liu Shao-ch'i's opposition to investigation and study is not yet completely eliminated, some comrades are still very vague about investigation and study. This problem needs to be solved.

Chairman Mao teaches us: "The masses are the true heroes, whilst we ourselves are often puerile and ludicrous. Without this understanding, it will be impossible to get the minimum knowledge."

If we want to carry out investigation and study well, we shall have to rectify our attitude toward investigation and study among the masses in accordance with Chairman Mao's teaching. Some people think that they "cannot go down because we are short-handed and have too much work to do, or are too busy and have no time," that "going down to squat at one point to carry out investigation and study is not worthwhile because, although we may grasp one point, we shall have neglected a large area," and that "investigation and study is the business of the leading cadres and 'scholars,' and since I have no leadership responsibilities and do not have to write reports, I do not need to carry out investigation and study." These ideas are completely wrong. "Everyone actually engaged in work must make investigation at the lower level." Coming from the masses and going back to the masses; pool the strength and persevere--that is the glorious tradition of the mass line of our Party. To carry out or not to carry out investigation and study is a question of principle that determines whether one can or cannot practically implement Chairman Mao's revolutionary line.

At present, in order to fulfill the great task of struggle, criticism and transformation, we must follow Chairman Mao's great teaching, work with meticulous care, carry out investigation and study well, and earnestly sum up experience. Apart from taking part in collective productive labor, which is the most convenient method of knowing the situation, we must go deep into the grassroots level, and, filled with enthusiasm and the determination to look downward and the desire for knowledge, as well as the spirit of a primary school pupil, shed our stinking airs and carry out systematic, intensive and careful investigation and study with the basic viewpoint of Marxism, i.e., the method of class analysis.

Investigation and study is not only a question of working style and method, but also a question of world outlook. We must arm ourselves with the invincible thought of Mao Tse-tung, earnestly study Chairman Mao's series of brilliant directives on investigation and study, utterly eliminate the remaining poisonous influence of Liu Shao-ch'i's opposition to investigation and study, speed up the process of ideological revolutionization, pay attention to our method of work, go deep into reality, the masses and the grassroots level, earnestly grasp selected spots, extensively promote the practice of investigation and study, and fight to better fulfill the various fighting tasks put forward by the Party's 9th Congress and to win still greater victories!

* * *

SABOTAGE

Strictly Guard against Sabotage of Winter Production by Class Enemies

(Peking Jen-min Jih-pao, December 28, 1969)

With the advent of winter, the revolutionary masses and cadres of our brigade began to take an active part in the management of wheat fields. Later, their enthusiasm in winter production suddenly subsided. They attended labor only occasionally, carried out production desultorily, and were slow in watering the wheat and applying manure to the soil. At that moment, I thought that this was because the commune members were unaccustomed to the job of watering the wheat in winter. Accordingly, I called meetings in succession. At the meetings, I talked much about the fact that "it was good to water the wheat in daytime when the coldness of night had died away," and about the use of watering the wheat and dressing the soil with manure. However, despite my effort to mobilize the masses, they did not attend labor actively the next day. Winter production was still carried out desultorily.

Where did the crux lie? Bearing this problem in mind, I got together with the comrades of the Party branch to conscientiously study Chairman Mao's teaching, "You can't solve a problem? Well, get down and investigate the present facts and its past history!" We went down separately to make investigations among the masses. An old poor peasant took my hand, saying: "The class enemies have again come to make trouble in secret!" Facts showed that this was true. A certain landlord element approached the cadres, trying to corrupt them. He did not observe the labor system, but sabotaged the winter production and stole food from the brigade. He also carried out speculative activities in sidelines. Incited by him, some commune members also did not do manual labor actively for the collective. This enabled me to see the new trends and new characteristics of the class struggle and deepened my understanding of Chairman Mao's great teaching, "Never forget the class struggle." Accordingly, obeying Vice Chairman Lin's instruction, "Should the class enemies make trouble again, we can just mobilize the masses to defeat them," I organized the masses to deflate the arrogance of the class enemies and to smash the sabotage activities of the class enemies. This taught the broad masses of poor and lower-middle peasants a lesson.

Immediately after that, we also set up a study class to relentlessly criticize the pernicious influence of renegade, hidden traitor and scab Liu Shao-ch'i's "theory of dying out of class struggle, "san-tzu i-pao" and "four big freedoms." With their consciousness heightened, the revolutionary masses and the revolutionary cadres worked with sky-rocking vigor and were high in spirits. An upsurge of the winter production movement centering on farmland irrigation construction took shape rapidly.

This fact made me understand deeply that: Whatever productive work we do, we must first take hold of class struggle. Whatever circumstances we may be in, we must not slacken the string of class struggle in our minds for even a moment and we must not stop struggling against the tendency toward capitalism for even a second.

- a cadre of Tungshihszu brigade, Ch'engkuan commune, Wuchih hsien, Honan Province

* * *

CHEMICAL WORKS

Mass Movement on Industrial Front Has Endless Power

- report on an investigation in "April 1" Chemical Works, which has been built at high speed in Changchiak'ou municipality, Hopei Province

(Peking Jen-min Jih-pao, December 28, 1969)

A synthetic detergent factory with an annual capacity of 5,000 tons was built in Changchiak'ou, Hopei, in only 118 days and at a cost of only ¥3,400,000. In the past, a comparable factory would take two or three years to build and would cost about ¥7 million, according to the following report.

The rapid construction and saving was possible, according to the article, as a result of unified leadership, participation of workers in designing, and extensive cooperation among local factories and cooperatives.--SCMP Ed.

On April 1, this year, the day when the Party's "9th Congress" opened in triumph, construction of a synthetic detergent plant--"April 1" Chemical Works, with an annual capacity of 5,000 tons, was started in Changchiak'ou municipality.

As a result of the tremendous inspiration of the Party's "9th Congress," construction of this modern, medium-size factory took only 118 days to complete and needed a capital outlay of only 3.4 million yuan. Detergent of the required standard was produced when the machines were trial operated for the first time. Compared with construction of a similar factory which would take two to three years' time and need a capital investment of 7 million yuan in the past, the construction of this chemical works has been completed with greater, faster, better and more economical results.

The fast completion of construction of this works is a song of victory won by Changchiak'ou Municipal Revolutionary Committee in leading the broad revolutionary masses to implement Chairman Mao's great strategic directive, "Be prepared against war, be prepared against natural disasters and do everything for the people," to creatively study and apply Mao Tse-tung's thought, to rely on own effort and to launch a mass movement on a big scale.

Vigorously Preparing Revolutionary Public Opinion

In seizing and consolidating political power, it is necessary to vigorously prepare revolutionary public opinion. In carrying out economic construction, it is also necessary to vigorously prepare revolutionary public opinion. "Once the masses know the truth and have a common target, they will work with one accord." Obeying Chairman Mao's great teaching, Changchiak'ou Municipal Revolutionary Committee vigorously prepared revolutionary public opinion in the whole municipality before construction of this chemical works started, and propagated extensively and in depth the political significance and economic significance of the construction of this works.

They set up Mao Tse-tung's thought study classes of various types to repeatedly propagate Chairman Mao's great ideas about boldly mobilizing the masses, vigorously carrying out mass movement and concentrating forces to fight a battle of annihilation. They relentlessly criticized renegade, hidden traitor and scab Liu Shao-ch'i's counter-revolutionary revisionist line of sabotaging the big-scale mass movement on the industrial front and eliminated the pernicious influence of the ideas of seeing only the things and not the man and blindly following foreign doctrines,old conventions and outdated orders. They also presented fully on the table the favorable conditions for building "April 1" Chemical Works at high speed: They had the invincible Mao Tse-tung's thought as the guide; they had the broad revolutionary masses who had raised their ideological consciousness to an unprecedented height; they had the experience in building a chemical fiber plant at high speed last year; they had the vigorous support of the People's Liberation Army and the communist cooperation among factories and mining enterprises; they had enormous potentials of manpower and material resources in the whole municipality.

This extensive propaganda very quickly roused the enthusiasm of the broad revolutionary masses. The masses decided to work with their own hands, to fight amid hardship and to firmly answer the call of building the "April 1" Chemical Works in three months or so as put forth by the municipal revolutionary committee, so as to dedicate their distinguished achievements to the Party's "9th Congress."

"Once the masses of the people have mastered Mao Tse-tung's thought, they will become the most intelligent and the bravest and will generate boundless power!" As soon as this project was started, close to 1,000 people from more than 170 units on various fronts in the whole municipality came every day to participate in the labor of building this chemical works. During the summer vacation, five red young fighters of Hunghsing Primary School came every day to the work site to pick nails and brick. They feared neither hardship nor fatigue and wholeheartedly worked for building socialism.

An old woman surnamed Yang who was in her sixties and was a dependent of a railwayman living in the southern suburbs participated in labor every time she was called to do so. The previous night, she baked some cakes, so that she could set out early next morning and arrive at the worksite at 6 o'clock. She told other people: "Women can do part of the work! Though I cannot do heavy jobs, yet I also must participate in socialist construction by carrying a handful of earth and a piece of brick."

The project urgently required stone. Several thousands of the revolutionary residents and primary school teachers and students in Ch'iao-tung and Ch'iaohsi areas went on six days to the river side to pick more than 480 cubic meters of stone,meeting the urgent need of the project. The broad revolutionary masses did the work involving more than 50,000 cubic meters of earth, making enormous contribution toward the speedy progress of the project.

Unified Leadership

"In a socialist society, the fundamental contradiction will still be the contradiction between productive relationship and productive forces and that between the superstructure and the economic base." To continuously improve the productive relationship is an important factor for promoting the speedy development of the productive forces.

In the past, under the control of Liu Shao-ch'i's counter-revolutionary revisionist line, the planning unit and the working unit which participated in the building of a factory were separated and observed the "contract system," so that the socialist relationship of division of work and cooperation became a capitalist relationship between the employer and the employee, various man-made contradictions were created and, subsequently, "countless contracts were concluded, responsibility was pushed round and round, law suits were brought on continuously, and the accounts could never be settled." This time,through the revolutionary mass criticism,the broad revolutionary masses of workers thoroughly abolished the system of contract between two parties. They formed a three-in-one command comprising representatives of workers, representatives of cadres and representatives of the PLA and taking charge of the planning, engineering and design of the building of the factory. This command exercised unified leadership. Thus, it was possible to resolve the contradiction in the productive relationship and to exploit all active factors.

After unified leadership was exercised, they first abandoned the method of arranging the phases of work in the order of design, building and equipment one after another as adopted in the past. Instead, they adopted the method of simultaneously drawing up design, obtaining materials, carrying out engineering work, making and installing the equipment, and testing the machines. They also changed the streamlined method of doing mechanical work. They adopted the method of simultaneously carrying out

engineering work at the roof, on the floor, inside and outside the building and on different storeys and installing equipment of water and power supply and mechanical equipment. This coordination among various branches of work greatly accelerated the speed of building the factory.

The framework of the products workshop comprised more than 300 parts which, according to the old method, would take three months to put up. Working with united effort, the revolutionary workers fought bravely through day and night and completed the work in only 18 days. After the framework had been put up, it was discovered that the plan of progress of building of this workshop was eight days behind. The carpenter comrades said: "Work has been delayed. Let's speed it up!" At that time, the walls had not been built, nor the scaffolding set up. Only a beam of concrete was hanging 20 meters above the ground. They worked with united effort and thought of a new method, which made it possible to complete the filling of concrete ahead of schedule and created conditions for installing equipment and carrying out other work. The workers said: "With the workers taking the lead, old things are destroyed completely, good improvements are made, work of fine quality is carried out at high speed!" This is how the workers summed up the experience of achieving unified leadership.

Workers Taking Part in Designing

Great leader Chairman Mao teaches us: "In a sense, the fighters with the most practical experience are the wisest and the most capable." Taking part in the designing, the worker comrades made full use of their practical experience and smashed foreign rules in designing. This played an enormous role in building the "April 1" Chemical Works at high speed.

Before building of this factory started, its designers, under the leadership of some old workers, went on a study tour to Peking, Shanghai and other localities. They tried their best to learn the practical experience of the workers of other factories and continuously improved the design of their factory. The 33-meter-high spraying tower was a crucial item in the building of the factory. According to the old method, this tower had to be built with reinforced concrete and surfaced internally with tiles, and it would take one year's time to build such a tower. However, they were told by the old workers of Shanghai Synthetic Detergent Plant who had summed up their experience that the internal wall might be surfaced with refractory concrete and the main body of the tower built with brick. They accepted this proposal, shortening the time of work and saving money for the state.

When the construction of the factory got started, they organized an on-the-spot designing group in the way of three-in-one combination under the leadership of the command supervising construction of this project. In designing each part of this project, the old workers, revolutionary leading cadres, PLA representatives and revolutionary technicians were

called together to a meeting to repeatedly discuss problems, to make decisions, to examine the drawings, so as to closely integrate the workers' wisdom and experience with the designers' knowledge, theory with practice, and designing with engineering, thereby greatly improving the quality of the design.

Participating in the design, the workers vigorously destroyed foreign conventions in designing. When designing a multi-storey factory building, they first drew up a plan of the foundation in accordance with scientific calculations and then drew up designs of various storeys from the bottom upward, changing the former practice of making calculations of various storeys from the roof downward before drawing up the plan of the foundation. In this way, designing was closely linked with engineering and it was possible to draw up designs and carry out engineering simultaneously.

The workers' participation in the designing greatly accelerated the speed of designing. In only two to three days, they drew up a general plan of floor arrangements. After fighting for one day and one night, they drew up the foundation plans of the products workshop and the products storeroom, thus insuring prompt commencement of engineering. The whole course of technological designing and civil engineering of this factory took only one month and more to complete. While drawing up the design, the designers learned an impressive lesson, saying: "We feel having a mainstay when we work together with the old workers."

Developing the Role of Small Factories and Small Cooperatives

Building this factory needed large quantities of equipment, and time was so short. What should we do? There were two roads, namely, to ask for aid from the higher level and to work with our own hands. They decided to take the road of relying on themselves.

Chairman Mao has taught us to analyze everything we may meet with. "Parted from concrete analysis, we cannot possibly see the characteristics of any contradiction." Obeying Chairman Mao's teaching, they analyzed the conditions of ordinary factories, and realized that a factory had precision equipment as well as ordinary equipment, and complicated as well as simple equipment. The ordinary and simple equipment could be obtained wholly through self-reliance. After that, they analyzed the equipment needed by their factory. With the exception of some equipment which had complex structure and had to be built by big machine-building works, most of the troughs, cans, boilers and towers of varying sizes could meet with the requirements if they were air-tight and waterproof, resistant to pressure and erosion; they needed not to be processed by big and precision machines and might be made by small factories and cooperatives. Not all parts of complex and precision equipment had to be highly precision, and some might

be produced by small factories and small cooperatives. After making this concrete analysis, they greatly increased their confidence in making equipment by their own efforts.

Obeying Chairman Mao's great teaching, "Be self-reliant, work hard, do away with all fetishes and superstitions and emancipate the mind," the municipal revolutionary committee boldly mobilized the masses, organized more than 40 factories and cooperatives, including some small ones, to carry out communist extensive coordination and made use of all decentralized forces, thereby quickly solving the problem of making of equipment. For example, the factory which made the high-pressure sprayer for the molding workshop had been overburdened with tasks, so that they could not place an order on it. They only asked this factory to supply them with the main parts of the sprayer and organized other factories to make the other parts. The whole sprayer was built within only one month's time. The successful making of this equipment greatly dispelled the mystery that surrounded the making of equipment.

In this communist extensive coordination, the enthusiasm of the small handicraft factories and cooperatives operated by the administrative divisions and residents' committees was brought into full play. The small factories and cooperatives making kettles, repairing bicycles, making small metal wares and weaving cloth belts dared to think and to act. They took up the task of making such large-size equipment as oil tanks, boilers, and chlorine solution evaporators. The revolutionary workers of a blacksmith cooperative which had 50 to 60 members were boundlessly loyal to great leader Chairman Mao and repeatedly told the command headquarters of their determination and demanded tasks from it. After tasks had been assigned to them, they worked in the open when they did not have a workshop. They first made an experiment of the job which they did not know how to do. They lifted a weight by manual labor when they could not obtain a mechanical device. They made use of a heating furnace and a big hammer to bend a steel sheet when they did not have the equipment for doing this job. They adopted indigenous methods when they did not have lathes. They displayed the spirit of the Foolish Old Man who removed the mountains, and fought through day and night. They made more than 40 sets of equipment within only two months and more.

While leading the socialist revolution and socialist construction in China, great leader Chairman Mao paid particular attention to developing the socialist enthusiasm and creativeness of the people. He repeatedly taught us to "give the masses free rein and launch mass movements in a big way." He bitterly denounced those people who opposed launching mass movement in a big way on the industrial front: "They describe the mass movement on the industrial front as 'irregular' and disparage it as 'rustic practice' and 'guerrilla habit.' This obviously is incorrect." The building of

Changchiak'ou Municipal "April 1" Chemical Works with greater, faster, better and more economical results is precisely a great victory for Chairman Mao's mass line on the front of capital construction and a great victory for Chairman Mao's idea of people's war!

- Joint Investigation Group of Changchiak'ou District Revolutionary Committee and First Ministry of Light Industry

* * *

ARMY-PEOPLE RELATIONS

PLA to Carry Out "Support Government and Cherish People" Activities During New Year and Spring Festival Holidays

(NCNA-English Peking, Dec. 30, 1969)

the general political department of the chinese people's liberation army issued a circular yesterday on the carrying out of "support the government and cherish the people" activities during the new year and spring festival holidays.

the circular says: illuminated by the brilliant radiance of invincible mao tsetung thought, the great 1960's will soon be over and the even greater 1970's will soon arrive. in line with our great leader chairman mao's consistent teaching "support the government and cherish the people", the whole army should carry out "support the government and cherish the people" activities during the new year and spring festival holidays.

"if the army and the people are united as one, who in the world can match them?" "support the government and cherish the people" is a glorious tradition of our army, an embodiment of the inherent quality of a people's army and an important guarantee ensuring that our army will defeat the class enemies at home and abroad and remain invincible. in order to consolidate the dictatorship of the proletariat, be well prepared against wars of aggression and defend our great socialist motherland, it is most important to resolutely respond to chairman mao's great call "unite to win still greater victories", carry out extensive "support the government and cherish the people" activities and further strengthen the unity between the army and the government and between the army and the people.

the circular urges the p.l.a. commanders and the fighters:

one. to disseminate mao tsetung thought in a big way. to arm the people with mao tsetung thought is the most fundamental way in cherishing the people. the p.l.a. units must widely organize mao tsetung thought propaganda teams to go deep among the people in factories, rural areas and neighbourhoods and, in various forms, to disseminate chairman mao's latest instructions and the spirit of the ninth party congress in a penetrating way, so as to launch an even more vigorous mass movement for the living study and application of mao tsetung thought and implement the fighting tasks set forth by the ninth party congress even more effectively.

two. to firmly carry out chairman mao's great strategic concept "be prepared against war, be prepared against natural disasters, and do everything for the people"; under the unified arrangement made by the revolutionary committees, give the militiamen and the revolutionary masses education in the importance of preparedness against war, education in the concept of people's war and class education, so as to ensure preparedness at all times and foster the spirit of fearing neither hardship nor death; strengthen joint army-civilian defence energetically; fulfil in a down-to-earth manner all the tasks concerning preparedness against war; "heighten our vigilance, defend the motherland" and be ready at all times to destroy the enemy intruders.

three. to resolutely support the revolutionary committees. all p.l.a. commanders and fighters should respect, support and defend the revolutionary committees and, together with the revolutionary masses and revolutionary cadres, strengthen the ideological and organizational revolutionization of the revolutionary committees to ensure the effective exercise of political power in line with mao tsetung thought, and expose and smash in good time any scheme of the class enemies to sabotage the revolutionary committees.

they should continue to do well the work of "three supports and two militaries" (footnote one). they should conscientiously study the advanced experience of the 8341 unit in supporting the left in six factories and two universities, carry out chairman mao's proletarian policies in an all-round way, continue to consolidate and develop the revolutionary great alliance and the revolutionary "three-in-one" combination, resolutely overcome bourgeois factionalism, strengthen the proletarian party spirit, carry out conscientiously the tasks of struggle-criticism-transformation in the places they are working, and bring about a new high tide of "grasp revolution, promote production and other work and preparedness against war". special attention should be paid to supporting agriculture in winter. the personnel engaged in the work of "three supports and two militaries" should take lead in the living study and application of mao tsetung thought, give prominence to proletarian politics, maintain close ties with the masses, pay attention to methods of work, conscientiously sum up experience and fulfil their tasks in a still better way so as to win new merits for the people in the great struggle to consolidate the dictatorship of the proletariat exclamation

four. to continue to carry forward the glorious tradition of the "three main rules of discipline and eight points for attention" (footnote two), educate the commanders and fighters in "support the government and cherish the people" in a deep-going way so that they will "thoroughly understand its importance". they should modestly learn from the revolutionary masses and revolutionary cadres, conscientiously check up on the observance of disciplines in relation to the masses, publicize exemplary deeds in supporting the government and cherishing the people, actively carry out activities of doing good services for the people, hold forums and heart-to-heart talks with government departments and the masses extensively to canvass opinions of the revolutionary masses and revolutionary committees, and take the initiative to make self-criticism so as to further strengthen army-government and army-civilian unity.

the circular calls on all p.l.a. commanders and fighters and the people to rally still more closely around the party central committee with chairman mao as its leader and vice-chairman lin as its deputy leader and usher in the great nineteen seventies with militancy.

footnote one.

"three supports and two militaries" means "support industry, support agriculture, support the broad masses of the left, military control, political and military training."

footnote two.

the three main rules of discipline are as follows:

(1) obey orders in all your actions.
(2) do not take a single needle or piece of thread from the masses.
(3) turn in everything captured.

the eight points for attention are as follows:

(1) speak politely.
(2) pay fairly for what you buy.
(3) return everything you borrow.
(4) pay for anything you damage.
(5) do not hit or swear at people.
(6) do not damage crops.
(7) do not take liberties with women.
(8) do not ill-treat captives.

INDUSTRIAL PRODUCTION

Shanghai Fulfills Annual Industrial Production Plan and Reaps Excellent Harvest

(NCNA-English Shanghai, Dec. 30, 1969)

resolutely implementing chairman mao's great strategic principle "be prepared against war, be prepared against natural disasters, and do everything for the people", the workers and poor and lower-middle peasants and revolutionary cadres in shanghai have won brilliant victories in both industry and agriculture.

the city fulfilled the state industrial production plan for 1969 by december 17. total output value rose by fifteen per cent over that of last year, the previous peak. chief industrial products increased by big margines. these include steel, metal-cutting machine tools, tractors, harvesters, insecticide, printing machinery, transistor radio-sets, caustic soda, cotton yarn, cotton cloth, synthetic fibre, bicycles, sewing machines and wrist watches. the metallurgical, metres and tele-communications equipment manufacturing, chemical and other basic industries adopted advanced new techniques and technological processes, including electronics and automatic control, and turned out a big number of new high-grade, high-precision products up to advanced world standards. the machine-building industry turned out a 125,000 kilowatt turbo-generator with inner water-cooled stator and rotor, a new-type tractor, a 4,000-ton die-casting machine and a large number of other products of advanced levels. the textile industry created all-time highs in total output value, in the output of cotton yarn, cotton cloth, cotton prints and dyed cloth, in labour productivity and in the amount of funds accumulated.

following successive years of good harvests, the outskirts of shanghai achieved another excellent harvest this year. the per hectare yield of grain reached 8.97 tons. both total output and per hectare yield hit all-time highs.

these tremendous successes represent a great victory for invincible mao tsetung thought and for chairman mao's proletarian revolutionary line and are fruitful results of the great proletarian cultural revolution.

the mass movement for the living study and application of mao tsetung thought in shanghai has grown in breadth and depth this year. the industrial departments and the rural counties under the shanghai municipality have all run mao tsetung thought study classes of various types. this has greatly promoted the revolutionization of people's thinking and given a powerful impetus to both revolution and production.

more than 21,000 mao tsetung thought study classes were run by workers in the textile industry alone. the textile workers repeatedly studied and conscientiously carried out chairman mao's great strategic principle "be prepared against war, be prepared against natural disasters, and do everything for the people" and implemented his instruction "we must pay close attention to...cotton cloth".

breaking down superstitions and fetishes and emancipating their minds, the textile workers made great efforts to revolutionize their thinking and scored new successes in achieving high speed in production, high efficiency, high quality of products and in reducing the consumption of raw materials.

the farming acreage of shanghai this year is the same and the weather conditions have been worse as compared with the preceding years, nevertheless farm output rose. the poor and lower-middle peasants said: "we've been able to make such a big success because we've relied on mao tsetung thought. when we follow chairman mao's teachings, the land behaves as we wish and production soars."

in winning new victories in industry and agriculture, the workers, poor and lower-middle peasants and revolutionary cadres in shanghai, in close connection with struggle-criticism-transformation, firmly grasped class struggle as the key link and developed the struggle between the two lines on the economic front. they launched all-round offensives against the counter-revolutionary revisionist line on running enterprises pushed by the renegade, hidden traitor and scab liu shao-chi. through revolutionary mass criticism, many units systematically changed irrational rules and regulations and gradually established rational ones which suit the socialist economic base, thus greatly liberating the productive forces. thermos-bottle factories and trading departments made united efforts to criticize the counter-revolutionary revisionist line in management, transform irrational rules and regulations and replace them with new ones. the output of thermos bottles during the ten months from january to october this year increased by 71.9 per cent compared with the corresponding period of 1968.

arming themselves with chairman mao's great theory on continuing the revolution under the dictatorship of the proletariat, the old and new cadres on the revotionary committees at all levels on shanghai's industrial and agricultural fronts firmly grasped the revolutionization of their own thinking and worked hard to win new merits for the people in grasping revolution and promoting production. they persevered in taking part in collective productive labour and maintained close ties with the masses. they went to the basic levels and conscientiously summed up the advanced experience.

this accelerated the development of the mass movement for grasping revolution and promoting production.

Peking Workers Overfulfill 1969 Production Targets

(NCNA-English Peking, Dec. 29, 1969)

the working class of the chinese capital has firmly implemented chairman mao's great strategic principle "be prepared against war, be prepared against natural disasters, and do everything for the people" and put revolution in command of production to win tremendous victory in both revolution and production.

the 1969 state targets for the city's industrial production has been completed ahead of schedule. total value of peking's industrial output is 34 per cent above previous peak and 62 per cent higher than in 1965, the year before the great proletarian cultural revolution.

compared with last year, peking's output of electricity, pig iron, rolled steel, coal, machine tools, chemical fertilizer, insecticides, medicines, cotton yarn, cotton fabrics and other main industrial items all registered big increases. the rise in steel, cement, motor vehicles, internal combustion engines, motors, synthetic fibres, transistor radios, rubber shoes, plastic goods and some other main industrial items was several fold. workers of more than 800 factories and enterprises had started working on their 1970 plans by mid-december.

the victory in both revolution and production was a result of the wise leadership and attention of the great leader chairman mao and the central committee of the chinese communist party with chairman mao as its leader and vice-chairman lin as its deputy leader, and the vigorous support of the people's liberation army, as well as peking workers' living study and application of mao tsetung thought and the revolutionary spirit of self-reliance and arduous struggle.

inspired by the spirit of the ninth party congress, the peking workers have closely followed chairman mao's great strategic plan and deepened the mass movement for the living study and application of mao tsetung thought. the purifying of the class ranks, the consolidation and building of the party and revolutionary mass criticism of the counter-revolutionary revisionist line and bourgeois ideology of all descriptions have helped the workers, cadres and technicians raise their consciousness of class struggle and the struggle between the two lines. this has effectively promoted production.

during the socialist revolutionary emulation drive, the workers, taking invincible mao tsetung thought as their weapon, exposed and criticized the counter-revolutionary revisionist trash peddled by the renegade, hidden traitor and scab liu shao-chi and his agents in the factories and mines such as "champion-itis" (persue fame at all costs -- editor), "material incentives" and "bonus in command".

the workers persevered in giving prominence to proletarian politics and using revolution to promote production, and thus accelerating production.

during the revolutionary emulation which started last september, all coal mines under the peking mining administration overfulfilled their state quotas month by month. following the fulfilment of the 1969 state plan 22 days ahead of time, the mining administration has continued to top its production quotas day after day.

following chairman mao's great teaching "maintaining independence and keeping the initiative in our own hands and relying on our own efforts" and giving full play to the revolutionary spirit of hard struggle, the peking workers have accelerated capital construction to fill in the gaps in certain branches of industry so as to raise the general production capacity and the degree of self-sufficiency.

the revolutionary committee of the capital iron and steel company has led the revolutionary masses in building a blooming mill in a little over nine months which formerly would have taken several years to build. this ended the company's lack of capacity to roll billets.

alongside overfulfilling production quotas for chemical fertilizers, the revolutionary committee and revolutionary masses of the peking experimental chemical works broke with old conventions and in less than six months constructed a big modern methylic alcohol workshop which formerly would have taken at least a year and a half to build.

the peking workers have given full play to the spirit of daring to think and daring to act and worked hard and with ingenuity. this year they have made over 10,000 technical innovations. large numbers of new products have been produced, new technological methods worked out and new materials and equipment developed.

among the rising branches of peking's industry is the electronics industry which had a weak foundation but which has forged ahead, thanks to the mobilization of the masses.

at present a new high tide in the mass movement for the living study and application of mao tsetung thought is surging in peking's factories and mines. the workers and revolutionary cadres and revolutionary technicians have made further efforts to arm their minds with chairman mao's brilliant theory of continuing the revolution under the dictatorship of the proletariat and summed up their experience to greet 1970, a year of a still bigger leap forward.

INDUSTRY

Tientsin Tops 1969 Plans for Industry, Communications and Capital Constructions

(NCNA-English Tientsin, Dec. 30, 1969)

tientsin fulfilled its 1969 state plan for industrial production three days ahead of schedule. setting a new record, total output value was 28 per cent higher than that for 1968.

workers in capital construction, communications and transportation also fulfilled their 1969 targets with merit.

this is due to the fact that guided by the great leader chairman mao's great strategic principle "be prepared against war, be prepared against natural disasters, and do everything for the people" and holding aloft the banner of unity and victory of the ninth party congress, the city's workers conscientiously carried out the fighting tasks put forward by the party congress.

major industrial products showed big increases. these include steel, rolled steel, metal cutting machine tools, alternate current motors, meters and instruments, equipment for tele-communications, pure soda, caustic soda, cement, roofing felt, chemical insecticide, cotton yarn, cotton cloth, cotton prints, sewing machines, bicycles, wrist watches and plastic products.

following chairman mao's great teaching "unite to win still greater victories", the tientsin workers constantly strengthened their revolutionary unity and, following chairman mao's great strategic plan closely, played a pace-setting role in grasping revolution, promoting production and other work and preparedness against war.

in warm response to the revolutionary proposal of the capital iron and steel company in peking, they undertook a vigorous socialist revolutionary emulation drive. the workers have put revolution in command of production to promote production.

one-third of the factories in the city fulfilled their 1969 state production plans at least one month ahead of time. a great number of factories set their best yearly output record.

in grasping revolution and promoting production, the tientsin workers displayed the revolutionary spirit of self-reliance. proceeding from the interest of the whole, they made big efforts to raise the level of self-sufficiency in materials and raw materials and the ability to produce complete sets of machinery and electrical machinery.

the metallurgical and electronics industries and other departments in march of this year organized "three-in-one" investigation groups with veteran workers as the main force with the participation of revolutionary technical personnel and cadres. after deep-going and careful investigation and study, they had a clear picture to achieve this purpose. the factories concerned immediately organized to map out measures to increase the varieties of products and fill in the blanks and, as a result, the levels in these respects were quickly raised. the degree of self-sufficiency

in non-ferrous and ferrous metal materials, and the ability to produce complete sets of machinery and electrical machinery and radio elements, etc., to make complete sets of equipment is now more than 20 per cent above that at the beginning of this year, and the level of self-sufficiency in chemical raw materials rose 14 per cent during the same period. .

chairman mao teaches: "the chinese people have high aspirations, they have ability, and they will certainly catch up with and surpass advanced world levels in the not too distant future."

in launching the mass movement for technical innovation and scaling the heights of science and technique, tientsin workers combined fearless revolutionary heroism with a scientific approach. figure to hand shows that tientsin made more than 7,000 technical innovations and successfully manufactured more than 1,000 new products this year. among these are a 10,000-ton cargo ship, new-type electrolyte machine tools, large capacity electronic elements, new-type boilers and a giant soda ash fluidized furnace. these are all up to advanced levels. with development of the electronics industry, electronic and automatic control techniques were introduced on a wider scale in the machine building, metallurgical, chemical, light and textile industries.

having fulfilled this year's state plan, the tientsin workers are determined to make further efforts in the mass movement for the living study and application of mao tsetung thought, modestly learn from fellow workers in peking and shanghai and other places, make energetic efforts to grasp revolution and promote production and show greater revolutionary enthusiasm in welcoming in the great 1970's.

POWER GENERATION

East China Hydro-Electric Station Exceeds Annual State Plan

(NCNA-English Hangchow, Dec. 30, 1969)

the hsinanchiang hydro-electric station in chekiang province, one of the biggest in china, met its 1969 state plan for power-generation ahead of schedule.

this is due to the workers' efforts to implement chairman mao's great strategic plan "be prepared against war, be prepared against natural disasters, and do everything for the people." inspired by the spirit of the ninth party congress, the hydro-electric station revolutionary committee brought the workers' enthusiasm into full play by resolutely carrying out party policies and putting mao tsetung thought in command of production. the committee members went to work shifts and teams and joined the workers in grasping revolution and promoting production. displaying the revolutionary spirit of fearing neither hardship nor death, the workers and cadres were determined to win honour for chairman mao and the great socialist motherland by generating more power. they succeeded this year in making live wire inspections while examining high-tension lines. the repair

shop workers devised four pieces of urgently needed new equipment. one raised the working efficiency of the electroplating rust-remover more than two hundred times that of hand operations. labour intensity was greatly reduced.

TEXTILES

Record Output of Textiles in East China Province

(NCNA-English Nanking, Dec. 30, 1969)

textile workers in the east china province of kiangsu reached an all-time high for the output of major products this year, in line with chairman mao's great teaching: "we must pay close attention to... cotton cloth".

kiangsu's output of cotton yarn, cotton cloth and silk fabrics is more than 30 per cent above the corresponding period of 1968.

this achievement, resulting from the textile workers' ideological revolutionization, was created by tapping the potentialities of old textile mills. thus the textile industry throughout the province raised production.

kiangsu is one of china's oldest textile centres. before the great proletarian cultural revolution, the renegade, hidden traitor and scab liu shao-chi and his local agents tried to hold back the old textile mills by peddling such counter-revolutionary revisionist trash as the slavish comprador philosophy and the theory of trailing behind at a snail's pace. the textile workers, who rose against the handful of capitalist roaders in the cultural revolution and seized back the portion of power they had usurped, decided to rejuvenate the mills so that they could serve the building of socialism still better.

the revolutionary committees of many old textile mills set up mao tsetung thought study classes to discuss how to tap the production potential. they criticized the arch renegade liu shao-chi's counter-revolutionary revisionist line.

the revolutionary textile workers said that machines follow man's bidding only when man follows chairman mao's teachings; if man's thinking is revolutionized, old machines can be made to operate at high speed.

"three-in-one" technical innovation groups consisting of workers, revolutionary cadres and technicians with the workers as the main body, were set up in many factories for the purpose of making innovations on the old equipment and popularizing high-speed spindles. by pooling the wisdom and efforts of the masses, these groups made bold technical innovations with whatever material was available and improvised devices.

the textile workers in wuhsi and nantung, showing the revolutionary spirit of daring to think and act, made improvements in high-speed spindles and rings for high-speed spinning and, as a result, raised cotton yarn production capacity by more than ten per cent. the workers of the nantung state-owned no. 2 cotton mill, in the revolutionary spirit of "seize the day, seize the hour", altered all their old spindles

into high-speed ones within six months through self-reliant and energetic efforts, and thus raised the mill's productive capacity greatly. the 70-year-old nantung state-owned no. 1 cotton mill has also improved its old equipment and achieved high speed operations and high production. daily output of cotton yarn is now more than 40 per cent higher than in 1965, the year before the cultural revolution and that of cotton cloth is more than 20 per cent higher.

the textile workers of kiangsu province enthusiastically responded to the revolutionary proposal of the capital iron and steel company for socialist revolutionary emulation to win honour for the great leader chairman mao and for the socialist motherland and stimulated the growth of textile industry. in the course of the emulation drive, the revolutionary committee of the nanking cotton and woollen mill made great efforts to promote the revolutionization of people's thinking. as a result, revolutionary unity between the leadership and the masses and among the masses themselves was strengthened and mutual support and close cooperation on the workers' initiative can be found throughout the mill. in unfolding the revolutionary emulation, the workers of the wuhsi state-owned no.2 cotton mill carried the movement forward by observing, analysing and accelerating all their work in the light of chairman mao's great teaching: "be prepared against war, be prepared against natural disasters, and do everything for the people." the mill's daily output of cotton yarn increased by 46 bales in less than a month.

REVOLUTION AND PRODUCTION

Anshan Workers Make New Contributions by Using Revolution to Command Production

(NCNA-English Shenyang, Dec. 30, 1969)

the revolutionary comittees of the various plants and mines of the anshan iron and steel company, china's biggest steel centre, and its revolutionary workers have firmly carried out the great leader chairman mao's great strategic concept "be prepared against war, be prepared against natural disasters, and do everything for the people", and made important new contributions to the socialist revolution and socialist construction.

by december 28, the anshan iron and steel company had already overfulfilled the 1969 state quotas for iron, steel, rolled steel, iron ore and metallurgical coke.

the anshan workers have trial-produced more than 370 new products and adopted over 2,000 technical innovations this year.

this year leading groups at various levels in the company mobilized the masses to make repeated discussions on the relationship between revolution and production. they conscientiously studied chairman mao's relevant teachings and did analysis in the light of the tasks of struggle-criticism-transformation. they realized more deeply that revolution was always the commander and that they must unswervingly "grasp revolution, promote production and other work and preparedness against war."

in the course of carrying out struggle-criticism-transformation, the company's leading groups at various levels and the revolutionary workers gave prominence to proletarian politics, studied and applied mao tsetung thought in a living way and undertook more penetrating revolutionary mass criticism. this greatly promoted the revolutionization of people's thinking.

to support the socialist construction in other parts of the country, anshan's workers aimed for self-sufficiency in ore, machines and spare parts and for production of more steel, iron, rolled steel and other products.

a big iron mine in the suburban chita mountain, the building of which started early this year, is about to be completed thanks to the support of the revolutionary masses of the city of anshan. the revolutionary workers of the old mines tapped the potential and raised output of ore in the first 11 months of this year 65 per cent above the corresponding period of last year.

the workers manufactured a large amount of mining equipment and spare parts this year, making the mine 90 per cent self-sufficient in machines and spare parts. of the more than one thousand pieces of equipment installed in the ore dressing system of the chitashan iron mine, mostly were produced by the company's workers themselves. these include a big auto-genous mill with a diametre of 6 metres, china's first, trial-produced by the workers in a little over a month. no longer limited to repair work, the general repair workshop of the company can now produce big equipment and spare parts and turned out a 2,300-ton hydraulic press.

the revolutionary committees at all levels and the revolutionary workers of the company paid close attention to the over-all situation and did their best to meet the needs of the country in planning production. a large oil refinery was going up rapidly when the ninth national congress of the chinese communist party was in session. a type of large steel tubing was urgently needed. although they had never produced it before, the workers of the anshan iron and steel company accepted the task and guaranteed to deliver the product within eight days, saying "it is our task to meet the needs of the revolution." the workers of the steel-making plant and the steel rolling mill of the company cooperated and made all-out efforts and fulfilled the task ahead of schedule. a special type of rolled steel produced by the seamless tubing mill this year is regarded as an important material and was in urgent demand. the workers of the plant raised their production quotas on their own and did their best to overcome all difficulties. they increased output by 250 per cent, compared with last year and the quality of the products was excellent. the rail and structural shape mill trial-produced huge steel piles of advanced standards for bridges and wharf construction. the workers of the tube casting mill, in their efforts to meet the needs of different parts of the country, put into operation automatic control of serial casting of large-diameter tubes, which is of advanced level, after more than 300 experiments. this raised the output of large diameter casting-tubes by more than 50 per cent.

the revolutionary workers, cadres and technicians of the company are now determined to enter the seventies of 20th century with a big leap forward, and make ever greater new contributions in grasping revolution and promoting production in order to win honour for our great leader chairman mao and for our great socialist motherland.

TECHNICAL INNOVATIONS

Chinese Workers Scales New Peak in Science and Technique by Relying on Mao Tsetung Thought

(NCNA-English Peking, Dec. 30, 1969)

worker-engineer ni chih-fu, well-known for his theory of new-type drills, and the workers of the research group he is leading, have written a 200,000-word book "practice and knowledge of the 'mass-wisdom drill'".

in writing this book, which took them one year during the cultural revolution, they had lofty proletarian revolutionary aspirations to win honour for chairman mao and for the great socialist motherland. this broke down the age-old notion that only intellectuals can write books, and helped ensure the victory of the dictatorship of the proletariat over the bourgeoisie in the realm of culture.

ni chih-fu, worker-engineer of the yungting machinery plant in peking, is the founder of a new drill theory, which has won praise from scientific and technical circles at home and abroad. he was elected a member of the ninth central committee of the chinese communist party at the party congress.

the plant's "mass-wisdom drill" research group headed by ni chih-fu recently wrote an article entitled "scaling the peak in science and technique by relying on mao tsetung thought", which summed up their experience in creating the drill and in writing the book. the "people's daily" carried the article which reads in part as follows:

break all obstacles, make innovations for revolution

our great leader chairman mao teaches: "the chinese people have high aspirations, they have ability, and they will certainly catch up with and surpass advanced world levels in the not too distant future." illuminated by mao tsetung thought, comrade ni chih-fu broke with the theory expressed in bourgeois technical documents and writings at home and abroad that the main cutting edge of the twist drill must be straight, and through practice, he created a new-type drill which is of high quality, highly effective and of long durability in 1953.

compared with old-type drills, the new drill raised efficiency two to five times and lasted three to four times as long. this drill soon ranked among the world's advanced in the field of science and technique.

at that time comrade ni chih-fu was only a 20-year-old second grade worker. the veteran workers who took part with him making the invention had also never received education in scientific and technical theory. however, the workers, nurtured with mao tsetung thought, devised this new-type drill and increased the varieties on the basis of repeated practice.

"class struggle is an objective reality independent of man's will." when a reactionary academic "authority" in a college saw that the new drill was far superior to the old drill, he told ni with ulterior motives: "your drill has great prospects exclamation you could well spend ten years writing a thesis for a doctorate and make yourself famous at one stroke."

at that moment, ni chih-fu and the veteran workers studied over and over again chairman mao's teachings: "with victory, the people will be grateful to us and the bourgeoisie will come forward to flatter us" and "the comrades must be helped to remain modest, prudent and free from arrogance and rashness in their style of work."

we withstood the enemy's sugar-coated bullets and became more vigilant and our fighting will was firmer. comrade ni chih-fu said: "veteran workers helped me invent this drill. it is the crystallization of the wisdom of the masses, not an invention by an individual. so it should be called the 'mass-wisdom drill'. we workers make inventions for the sake of the chinese revolution and the world revolution."

before the 1964 peking science symposium was opened, comrade ni chih-fu once again faced opposition from the agents of the renegade, hidden traitor and scab liu shao-chi in the field of science and technique. they created fault-finding obstacles to prevent worker-scientists from attending the peking symposium.

inspired by mao tsetung thought and after a sharp struggle, comrade ni chih-fu eventually read at the science symposium the paper on the "mass-wisdom drill" which proved with irrefutable facts the infinite strength of mao tsetung thought. this greatly heightened the proletariat's will to fight and crushed the arrogance of the bourgeoisie.

make great efforts to grasp laws of drilling, improve drill's performance

our practical experience in studying the laws of drilling and constantly improving the drill helped us recognize that mao tsetung thought is the guiding principle for proletarian revolution and the universal truth that holds true for the whole world. it is also the most powerful ideological weapon for the proletariat to understand and transform nature.

in his article "on contradiction" chairman mao put it in a nutshell at the very beginning: "the law of contradiction in things, that is, the law of the unity of opposites, is the basic law of materialist dialectics."

having studied chairman mao's teaching, we understood that in order to improve the drill we must study the contradictions in drilling and, as chairman mao teaches, to "accelerate the transformation of things and achieve the goal of revolution."

in the light of chairman mao's teachings, we held many meetings to pool our wisdom. the comrades collectively analyzed and studied, exposing a dozen pairs of opposites in the process of drilling. these included the consumption and saving of labour, durability and the wearing out of the drill, sharpness and dullness of the cutting edge, and the cold-hardening and softening of the hole walls.

we practised in the course of study and re-studied after practice. we found that using the old-style drill to drill

tough alloy steel presented the following problems: the drill wore out fast; its efficiency was low; the chip did not break off and there was no assurance of safety in operation.

chairman mao teaches us: "there are many contradictions in the process of development of a complex thing, and one of them is necessarily the principal contradiction." "we must devote every effort to finding its principal contradiction. once this principal contradiction is grasped, all problems can be readily solved."

after analysis, the comrades decided that the unbroken chip was the principal contradiction. since the chip did not break off, it wound round the drill and prevented the water for cooling from flowing into the hole, and consequently the temperature of the drill could not be lowered. at a high temperature, the drill wore out faster and the cutting edge became blunt, increasing the load of the drill.

these circumstances reduced the rotation speed and cutting feed of the drill, thus lowering drilling efficiency. as the cutting feed was reduced, the chip became thinner and it was more difficult for it to break off.

as chairman mao has pointed out: "and in turn, the pairs of opposites are in contradiction to one another." these opposites influence each other and form a vicious cycle. the comrades thought that if this principal contradiction of the unbroken chip was resolved the efficiency in drilling holes in tough alloy steel could be greatly raised.

how was this principal contradiction to be resolved? chairman mao says: "the fundamental cause of the development of a thing is not external but internal; it lies in the contradictoriness within the thing."

the reason behind the chip not breaking off was that it had been warped and had produced a kind of internal stress that tended to break it off as the drill was cutting; at the same time, the resistance caused by its breaking tendency was a big factor in preventing the chip from breaking off. all this formed the contradiction between the chip breaking and not breaking. that the chip did not break off showed that its breaking resistance was more significant and had become the principal aspect of the contradiction. in order to break it, it was necessary to deal with this principal aspect of the contradiction. so we expanded the warping and stress of the chip and made this the more significant factor; at the same time, reducing its resistance to breaking was required. after discovering the cause, we worked out corrections. by reducing the rotating speed, increasing the cutting feed, grinding a small land along outer cutting edge and grinding a chip breaker in the cutting part, we effectively solved the cause of the chip not breaking and thus the key problem in processing tough rolled steel was settled.

when the old contradiction was resolved, a new contradiction turned up. the new drill, which worked effectively on very tough rolled steel, did not work on rubber. how was the problem to be solved?

chairman mao teaches: "qualitatively different contradictions can only be resolved by qualitatively different methods."

in line with this teaching and after many experiments, we finally found that the main contradiction in drilling rubber was the question of the deforming of the rubber.

with this problem solved, all questions, such as the fact that the drilled holes were big in the upper part and small in the lower part and the scratching of the hole walls, could also be solved.

we continued to work. we enlarged the two circular outer rod slots of the standard drill for ordinary rolled steel until three points were formed. then we ground the two outer points into the shape of two small knives. thus when the middle point barely touched the rubber in drilling, the two outer cutting edges followed suit, rotating and cutting in speedily. the deformation caused to the holes was very slight. therefore, quality was ensured and drilling efficiency was high.

this is how we studied and applied chairman mao's philosophical thinking in a living way in the struggle to make innovations on the drill. through repeated practice and deepening our understanding and through studying the law of objective things, we overcame one technical difficulty after another and were successful in turning out new-type drills, each better than the other.

> working class is richest in practical experience and therefore best entitled to write books and set up theories

chairman mao teaches: "man has constantly to sum up experience and go on discovering, inventing, creating and advancing."

in accordance with this teaching by chairman mao, our group decided to do a good job in summing up our experience in creating and improving the drill. what attitude should we have towards this? one veteran worker said: "it should be summed up conscientiously. since our achievements are the result of living study and application of mao tsetung thought, we should not sum up experience from a purely technical aspect. we should write a new kind of scientific and technical book which propagates mao tsetung thought so as to win honour for the great leader chairman mao and the great socialist motherland exclamation" this proposal was accepted by all the other comrades in our group and was enthusiastically supported by the leadership.

as chairman mao has pointed out: "...in our country, there are still a number of people who vainly hope to restore the capitalist system and fight the working class on every front". on hearing of our desire to sum up the experience with the "mass-wisdom drill" and put it down in a book, a handful of class enemies, who were not reconciled to their defeat, became desperate with fear and rage. they shouted: "writing a book is not as easy as grinding a drill exclamation" the moaning of a handful of class enemies could only sharpen our eyes more and strengthen our confidence to carry on. since we, the working class armed with mao tsetung thought, could break through all kinds of enemy obstruction in being successful at making a technical innovation on the drill by relying on mao tsetung thought, we would all the more be able to apply mao tsetung thought to summing up our own experience and write it in a book.

we held discussions and wrote with great excitement while summing up experience and writing the book. we recalled the past and many of us said: "in the old society we workers could not afford to feed ourselves, not to say go to school. it would have been dreaming to talk of writing a book.

chairman mao led us working people in throwing off the yoke of exploitation and becoming the master of the country after liberation. the working class has come into the leadership and has the opportunity to study. it is only because of this that today we are able to invent and create and write up our experience gained in practice."

of course, the difficulties in taking up the pen were great for these callous hands of ours that had been long accustomed to holding drills. but once we studied chairman mao's teachings, all of us became clear-minded and were filled with confidence.

chairman mao says: "where do correct ideas come from? do they drop from the skies? no. are they innate in the mind? no. they come from social practice, and from it alone; they come from three kinds of social practice, the struggle for production, the class struggle and scientific experiment." chairman mao also says: "the lowly are most intelligent; the elite are most ignorant."

it is true that our present cultural level still is not high, but we have rich practical experience. we are the ones who best understand what we ourselves have come through and are best qualified to speak about it.

determined to propagate mao tsetung thought and to speak out on the working class' revolutionary spirit and wisdom, all the comrades in our group, with red hearts loyal to the great leader chairman mao, did their best to study and apply mao tsetung thought in a living way and overcome all kinds of difficulties, and, enthusiastically and seriously, began writing the book.

after more than a year's efforts, the nearly 200,000-word book "practice and knowledge of the 'mass-wisdom drill'", came off the presses on the eve of the convening of the ninth national congress of the communist party of china. this was a victory for mao tsetung thought, a victory for chairman mao's proletarian revolutionary line.

every comrade of our group is now redoubling his efforts in the living study and application of mao tsetung thought and working to obtain even greater new results.

REVOLUTIONARY COMMITTEES

Hsien Revolutionary Committee in East China Maintains Close Ties with Masses

(NCNA-English Hofei, Dec. 29, 1969)

members of the revolutionary committee of fuyang county in anhwei province, east china, adhere to chairman mao's great teaching "having close ties with the masses is most fundamental in reforming state organs" and are leading the masses from victory to victory in revolution and production.

they have achieved this through working at the grass-roots levels and persisting in collective productive labour. this has promoted the revolutionization of their thinking.

since it came into being in the storm of the great proletarian cultural revolution, the fuyang county revolutionary committee has made cadre participation in productive labour at the basic levels a fundamental system, in line with chairman mao's teaching about organizing "a revolutionized leading group which maintains close ties with the masses". most of the time most of the committee members go down to the communes and production brigades, leaving only a few people in the office to look after routine work. wherever they go, they join the masses in productive labour and in studying chairman mao's works and help the people arm themselves with invincible mao tsetung thought.

the county is located north of the huai river in an area vulnerable to flood and drought, and the level of production used to be very low. after the county's revolutionary committee was established, it launched a mass movement to improve farm production. in line with chairman mao's teaching "in agriculture, learn from tachai", they relied on their own efforts and struggled hard to transform nature.

members of the revolutionary committee went to the basic levels to make investigations to help with the work. they found that the shunho production brigade of the laochuang people's commune was particularly advanced in making progress by relying on its own power. they summed up experience right there with the poor and lower-middle peasants of the brigade.

the shunho low-lying brigade used to be hit by drought and water-logging nine years out of ten. its soil was poor. thus the brigade's output was low. the brigade cadres led the poor and lower-middle peasants in the living study and application of chairman mao's brilliant works "serve the people", "in memory of norman bethune", and "the foolish old man who removed the mountains". inspired by the foolish old man's dauntless spirit, they set their minds on changing nature. in firm response to chairman mao's call "in agriculture, learn from tachai", they launched a mass movement to build a more prosperous countryside through self-reliance and hard work. cadres went wherever there were heavy work. they took the lead in jumping into the icy water in digging a canal. the commune members were moved and followed suit. a three kilometre-long main canal project was completed within seven days. working hard during four winters and springs, the poor and lower-middle peasants of the brigade dug more than one hundred medium-sized and branch ditches to irrigate and protect from water-logging 130 hectares of farm land. they also improved 230 hectares of land by adding a layer of fertile soil from the river bed. as a result, the production brigade had good harvests of grain and cotton for five years running.

the county revolutionary committee summed up the experience of the shunho production brigade and promptly popularized it to all 240 brigades in the county, bringing the county's mass movement for "in agriculture, learn from tachai" to a new height.

while popularizing the advanced experience, the members of the committee paid special attention to ideas holding back the movement. maochiao production brigade of chahua commune of the county was formerly a so-called "pace-setter", created by large subsidies given by the former county party committee under the arch renegade liu shao-chi's counter-revolutionary revisionist line. once there were no more subsidies it stopped being a "pace-setter" and lagged behind

the others in the mass movement to "learn from tachai". members of the county revolutionary committee who went to work in the brigade found that some of its cadres were reluctant to mobilize the masses to develop production through self-reliance but depended on state assistance in the form of fertilizer and other things as a result of the poisonous influence of "material incentives" peddled by the arch renegade liu shao-chi.

with the commune revolutionary committee, the county revolutionary committee members organized mao tsetung thought study classes in which chairman mao's teachings on self-reliance were made clear to everybody. they took people to visit brigades and teams that did well in learning from tachai in order to study how they went about changing their backward situation through self-reliance. with their consciousness of class struggle and the struggle between the two lines raised, those who had intended to ask the state for chemical fertilizer changed their mind. they began to mobilize the masses to wage a self-reliant struggle. the question of fertilizer was smoothly solved and, furthermore, 52 electric pumped wells were built. work in all fields was done very well. the brigade became an advanced one. the county revolutionary committee summed up the brigade's experience and popularized it throughout the county, thus bringing the mass movement for learning from tachai to a still higher level. advanced units of the tachai type have emerged in large numbers. good havest has been reaped throughout the county this year despite drought, waterlogging, windstorms and insect pests. the output of grain was 10 per cent higher than last year's and the output of cotton rose by 40 per cent.

leading memcers of the county revolutionary committee have faithfully carried out chairman mao's teaching on cadre participation in collective productive labour and maintained close ties with the poor and lower-middle peasants, who hold them dear to their hearts.

chang ching-lin, vice-chairman of the revolutionary committee, is a representative of the poor and lower-middle peasants. he often returns to his production team to work as an ordinary peasant. the masses like to give him their opinions and suggestions, which he values.

one day he heard people say that the county revolutionary committee had overlapping offices and that this did not conform to chairman mao's teaching on simplifying the administrative structure. he brought the criticism to a standing committee meeting. readjustment and merger were made of the departments under the revolutionary committee and more than 30 cadres were sent to the villages to take part in struggle-criticism-transformation.

apart from taking part in manual labour, the revolutionary committee attaches great importance to letters and visits from the masses as another channel to keep it close to the masses. its leading members receive visitors and discuss with them how to solve problems in line with chairman mao's teachings.

the leading members of the fuyang county revolutionary committee have distinguished themselves by holding high the great red banner of mao tsetung thought and studying and applying mao tsetung thought in a living way. many of them have been elected deputies to the provincial and district congresses of activists in the living study and application of mao tsetung thought.

EDUCATIONAL REVOLUTION

New Experience by South China Medical College in Educational Revolution

(NCNA-English Kwangchow, Dec. 29, 1969)

the revolutionary teachers and students of the chungshan medical college in kwangchow, south china, have set up in the countryside a new type of experimental class of worker and peasant students which combines traditional chinese and modern medicine.

in doing this they have followed chairman mao's teaching "students should be selected from among workers and peasants with practical experience, and they should return to production after a few years' study."

this is a new effort in the revolutionary transformation in medical education undertaken since the workers and p.l.a. mao tsetung thought propaganda team entered this medical college. the poor and lower-middle peasants call it "a study class of new-type medical workers".

led by the workers and p.l.a. mao tsetung thought propaganda team and the college revolutionary committee, a group of teachers went to shihao village in poto county last may and established this new-type class. the first group of 65 students are rural "barefoot doctors", midwives and factory and mine health workers from several neighbouring counties. they are workers and poor and lower-middle peasants with a high political consciousness and some schooling who were selected by the leadership and the masses of communes or production brigades or factories and mines.

such methods of enrolment smashed the former system of entrance examinations which barred worker and peasant students from schools. they have been praised by the poor and lower-middle peasants who said: "it is first time in history that students have been chosen from among the workers and poor and lower-middle peasants. this is a victory for chairman mao's proletarian revolutionary line and a victory for the great proletarian cultural revolution."

this class is scheduled to study for one year. the subjects include: mao tsetung thought, productive labour, military training and specialized courses in internal medicine, surgery, gynaecology, obstetrics, pharmacology, diagnostics, pathology, etc.

chairman mao teaches: "education must serve proletarian politics and be combined with productive labour". to help the students understand the purpose of their study, the workers and p.l.a. propaganda team organized them to study chairman mao's brilliant three constantly read articles and his instructions on medical and health work. at the same time, they led the teachers and students in visiting the lunghua brigade, a unit which is outstanding in the living study and application of mao tsetung thought, to be re-educated by the poor and lower-middle peasants. the poor and lower-middle peasants who suffered most in the old society gave them reports on their past misery and today's happiness. they denounced the vile old society which had plunged them into dire misery of poverty and disease. they repudiated the towering crimes of the arch renegade liu shao-chi who pushed the counter-revolutionary revisionist line on medical and health work.

"the medical colleges open their doors to us now. this is chairman mao's concern for us. you must not lose your character as labouring people. you must not learn knowledge and skill while forgetting chairman mao's revolutionary line", they said to the students.

these activities made the students realize clearly that the class was intended to train revolutionary health workers who never divorce themselves from productive labour and who wholeheartedly serve the workers and poor and lower-middle peasants. they have established the concept of learning medicine for the revolution.

the students have studied and taken part in productive labour. after working hard for half a year and more, they have constructed school buildings and set up a farm. in addition they have established a clinic and a workshop to prepare medicinal herbs. as a result the students have bases for farm work and sideline occupations and places for scientific experiment.

in the course of their studies, following chairman mao's policy of "linking theory with practice" and under the guidance of the teachers, the students have taken part in the clinical practice of the out-patient clinic and in medical tours of neighbouring communes. they have brought back to their classrooms for study the problems arising in their practice and the teachers have given lectures on basic theoretical knowledge. this combination of study and application has rapidly improved the students' ability to diagnose diseases and treat difficult diseases.

an old poor peasant woman once had pneumonia complicated with toxicity shock. the teachers and students of the class rushed to her rescue. they stayed at her bedside day and night. their careful treatment and nursing saved the patient. through this struggle, the students gained experience in handling emergency cases.

china's folk medicine, including herbal medicine and acupuncture treatment, is on the top of the list of teaching courses. attention is paid to combining modern medicine with traditional chinese medicine in the study of both pathology and pharmacology, so that they enrich and supplement each other.

the teachers and students teach one another in the classrooms. the teachers have learned from the worker and peasant students not only politically and ideologically, but medical skills. they have acquired much knowledge about herbal medicines from the students.

after more than half a year's study and practice, the students have mastered a number of manipulations in the new acupuncture treatment. they are now able to recognize and administer more than 100 varieties of herbal medicine and over 90 varieties of modern medicine. they can treat common and recurrent diseases in the rural areas and give emergency treatment for some other diseases. most of the students can perform ordinary operations.

RELATIONS WITH TAIWAN

PLA Artillery Forces on Fukien Front to Suspend Shelling During New Year Holidays

(NCNA-English Fukien Front, Dec. 30, 1969)

a spokesman of the headquarters of the chinese people's liberation army units at the fukien front has announced:

to enable the chinese compatriots and the officers and men of the kuomintang forces on the greater and lesser quemoys, tatan and erhtan and other islands to enjoy new year holidays together with the people of the whole country, the artillery forces of the chinese people's liberation army at the fukien front have been ordered to suspend shelling on december 31, 1969 and january 1, 1970 as an expression of solicitude.

****
* FOREIGN RELATIONS *
****

CHINA AND ALBANIA

Albanian People's Army Art Troupe Leaves Nanking for Shanghai

(NCNA-English Nanking, Dec. 29, 1969)

the albanian people's army art troupe led by nane kutra, deputy chief of the political department of the albanian people's army, left nanking for shanghai this morning by special train after concluding its friendly visit and performances in the city. the troupe was accompanied by wu hsiao-ta and chao cheng-yi, leading members of the chinese people's association for friendship with foreign countries.

the troupe was given a warm send-off at the railway station by leading members of the nanking units of the chinese people's liberation army, the kiangsu provincial revolutionary committee, the nanking municipal revolutionary committee and other departments concerned, including yang kuang-li, fang chen, chu hui, chou tse and shen ya-wei, and hundreds of revolutionary art workers, revolutionary people and p.l.a. commanders and fighters.

when the albanian comrades-in-arms bade farewell to the crowds, the crowds waved the red-covered treasured "quotations from chairman mao tsetung" and shouted: "long live the unbreakable militant friendship between the people of china and albania exclamation" "long live comrade enver hoxha exclamation" and "long live chairman mao exclamation"

the art troupe gave three performances in nanking. hsu shih-yu, member of the political bureau of the central committee of the chinese communist party, commander of the nanking units of the chinese people's liberation army and chairman of the kiangsu provincial revolutionary committee; tu ping, member of the party central committee and political commissar of the p.l.a. nanking units; chang tsai-chien, member of the party central committee and deputy commander of the p.l.a. nanking units; wu ta-sheng, member of the party central committee, first political commissar of the kiangsu provincial military command and vice-chairman of the kiangsu provincial revolutionary committee; wang chao-chu, member of the party central committee; tang liang, alternate member of the party central committee; wang liu-sheng, alternate member of the party central committee and deputy political commissar of the p.l.a. nanking units; peng chung, alternate member of the party central committee and vice-chairman of the kiangsu provincial revolutionary committee; other leading comrades from the p.l.a. nanking units, the kiangsu provincial revolutionary committee and the nanking municipal revolutionary committee, as well as more than ten thousand revolutionary people and p.l.a. commanders and fighters saw the performances given by the comrades-in-arms from albania.

hsu shih-yu and other comrades had a cordial talk with nane kutra and leaders of the art troupe at its first performance.

during their stay in nanking, the albanian comrades-in-arms visited the yangtze river bridge, factories and schools. they were warmly welcomed by the revolutionary people there.

Albanian People's Army Art Troupe Arrives in Shanghai

(NCNA-English Shanghai, Dec. 29, 1969)

the albanian people's army art troupe led by nane kutra, deputy chief of the political department of the albanian people's army, arrived in shanghai from nanking by special train this afternoon for a friendly visit and performances.

warmly welcoming the albanian comrades-in-arms at the station were leading members of the shanghai municipal revolutionary committee, the chinese people's liberation army units stationed in shanghai and the departments concerned, including wang hsiu-chen, feng kuo-chu, wang hsiao-feng, li hung-chun and pei wen-chang, and hundreds of p.l.a. commanders and fighters, revolutionary art workers and other revolutionary people.

the shanghai railway station today was permeated with the revolutionary friendship and militant unity between the chinese and albanian people and between the armies of the two countries. when nane kutra and other albanian comrades-in-arms stepped down from the train to meet the welcomers, the crowds beat drums and gongs and kept shouting slogans: "long live the militant friendship between the chinese and albanian people exclamation" "long live comrade enver hoxha exclamation" and "long live chairman mao exclamation"

albanian comrades in shanghai were also present at the railway station.

the shanghai municipal revolutionary committee and the political department of the p.l.a. shanghai garrison gave a banquet this evening in honour of the albanian people's army art troupe. before the banquet, chang chun-chiao, member of the political bureau of the central committee of the chinese communist party, first political commissar of the p.l.a. nanking units and responsible member of the shanghai municipal revolutionary committee, received comrade nane kutra and leaders of the albanian art troupe. present at the reception and the banquet were wang hung-wen, hsu ching-hsien and wang hsiu-chen, members of the party central committee and leading members of the shanghai municipal revolutionary committee, and other leading members of the shanghai municipal revolutionary committee and the p.l.a. units stationed in shanghai including liu yao-tsung, cheng chang-hua, tu piao and feng kuo-chu. representatives of combat heroes of the p.l.a. units stationed in shanghai and revolutionary art workers were also present at the banquet.

CHINA AND AUSTRALIA

Australian Communist Party (Marxist-Leninist) Chairman Comrade Hill Leaves Peking for Home

(NCNA-English Peking, Dec. 29, 1969)

comrade e.f. hill, chairman of the australian communist party (marxist-leninist), and comrade c.j. mccaffrey left here for home by air on the morning of december 27 after concluding a friendly visit to china.

talks were held during their stay in china and they visited a number of places in the country.

they were seen off at the airport by comrade kang sheng, member of the standing committee of the political bureau of the central committee of the chinese communist party, comrade tsao yi-ou, member of the party central committee, comrade kuo yu-feng, alternate member of the party central committee, and comrades of the departments concerned.

CHINA AND CUBA

Peking Film Reception Marks Cuban Liberation Anniversary

(NCNA-English Peking, Dec. 30, 1969)

the china-cuba friendship association gave a film reception here this evening to celebrate the 11th anniversary of the liberation of cuba.

viriato mora diaz, charge d'affaires ad interim of the cuban embassy in china, and other members of the embassy were present.

shen chien, responsible member of the china-cuba friendship association, and leading members of the departments concerned, including li chiang, lo kuei-po, wang yueh-hsi and wang hsiao-yi, were present.

a full-length chinese colour documentary film, "the yangtze river bridge at nanking", was shown.

INDIA

"The Most Advanced Bulwark of India"--Red Revolutionary Area in Srikakulam District

(NCNA-English Peking, Dec. 29, 1969)

a red revolutionary area has come into being in srikakulam district, india. like a beacon light, it is shining brightly on the woe-stricken land of india. the oppressed people of india hail and praise it as "the most advanced bulwark of india".

srikakulam district is a mountainous area covered with forests in the northeastern part of andhra pradesh. the peasants who have been oppressed for generations have taken up arms under the leadership of the communist party of india (marxist-leninist). they have smashed the feudal yoke, overthrown the dark rule, established a red revolutionary area in the greater part of the district and become the master of the land. today, everywhere in this area is a scene of revolutionary vigour. the people sing at the top of their voices with revolutionary zeal:

"rise up, oh, ye adivasi heroes,
"and flex the muscles
"of your taut and sinewy body,
"and plunge with the force of a hurricane
"into battle against your class enemies."

the red revolutionary area in srikakulam district was created by the indian revolutionaries with the blood they shed in battle.

take the road of armed struggle

the broad masses of poor peasants in srikakulam district, ruthlessly exploited and oppressed by the landlord class for generations, lead a miserable life dotted with blood and tears. the life of the girijans is even more bitter. the fertile land they had arduously reclaimed on the plains were forcibly seized and they themselves were driven into the mountains by the landlords and usurers with the help of police brutality.

where there is oppression there is resistance. the peasants of srikakulam have incessantly fought against feudal oppression. however, the revisionists in andhra pradesh tried hard to undermine the revolutionary struggle of the srikakulam peasants, using all kinds of despicable means in an attempt to lure the peasants on to the "parliamentary road". with the co-ordination of the revisionists, the counter-revolutionary armed forces have repeatedly carried out sanguinary suppression of the peasant revolution in the district.

the lessons written in blood have prompted the suffering peasants of srikakulam to seek more eagerly the truth for liberation. they finally found the correct road of struggle from great marxism-leninism-mao tsetung thought disseminated there by the communist party of india (marxist-leninist). a report of the srikakulam district committee of the communist party of india (marxist-leninist) has put it well: "since the victory of people's war in china, people in the backward countries firmly believe that it is only people's war that

is to be adopted in these countries for their liberation." "people's war is inevitable in this country". "we can raise the consciousness of the peasants only by intensifying the armed class struggle in villages and thereby annihilating the class enemies." the district committee decided to rebel against the revisionist leadership in the state and resolutely take the correct road of armed struggle. from november 25, 1968, the district committee began to mobilize the peasant masses to take up arms and fight.

charu mazumdar, leader of the communist party of india (marxist-leninist), personally kindled the flames of the armed struggle in srikakulam. he arrived there last march and instructed the district committee to "build up guerrilla squads and start struggle immediately." he conveyed to the district committee the correct thesis made by comrade lin piao in his work "long live the victory of people's war": "guerrilla warfare is the only way to mobilize and apply the whole strength of the people against the enemy".

members of the srikakulam district committee of the communist party of india (marxist-leninist) went deep into the countryside, established guerrilla units, propagated the truth pointed out by chairman mao that "political power grows out of the barrel of a gun", aroused the masses, organized them and armed them. the peasant movement has thus surged like a storm and the revolutionary armed forces have developed speedily. the communist party of india (marxist-leninist) has now more than 100 guerrilla squads under its leadership and the areas of armed struggle have rapidly extended from the mountains to the plains and coastal region. the revolutionary armed forces have turned 300 villages into a red area and set up preliminary organs of people's political power called "councils for the people's uprising" to take charge of administration and production. these organs of people's power are preparing for land distribution. "people's courts" have been set up in all villages to pass judgment on the enemies. the broad masses of the peasants ardently hail the birth of the red area.

"whether we live or die, it must be for the people"

the revolutionaries of srikakulam district have adopted the slogan with pride: "whether we live or die, it must be for the people." they are fighting against the enemy with a dauntless spirit and have accomplished many heroic and moving feats.

the revolutionary srikakulam peasants look at the ferocious enemy with scorn. with home-made guns, hand grenades, swords, spears, and bows and arrows, they have badly battered the "central police reserve corps" and the state police forces which are equipped with modern weapons. since the beginning of this year, they have fought 65 battles with the police and smashed the reactionaries' armed "encirclement and suppression" operations one after another. the peasant masses and the guerrilla squads fought side by side, raiding landlords' estates, seizing the enemy's guns, suppressing local despots, burning land and loan contracts and distributing the landlords' grain and land. the masses shouted with exultancy: "long live the communist party of india (marxist-leninist) exclamation", "long live the armed revolution exclamation" and "long live chairman mao exclamation" they look upon the guerrillas as their own kinsfolk and enthusiastically provide them with grain, vegetables and shelter.

in may this year, the reactionaries barbarously killed krishnamurty, one of the leaders of the srikakulam guerrilla units, and six guerrilla fighters. upright and dauntless, the hero krishnamurty sternly denounced the reactionary police officers: "you cannot stop the advance of the revolution by murdering us. no power on earth can suppress the armed revolution of our people which has just started and the present regime of exploitation and oppression is doomed."

when one hero falls, tens of thousands of others rise up. sampurna, a woman fighter of the srikakulam central guerrilla squad, is one of such heroes. she is the mother of three children and was arrested by the enemy in last june. the reactionaries viciously threatened and cajoled her. a reactionary police officer said hypocritically: "you have your children, your parents and your husband's parents. why then should you get yourself involved in all this trouble?" neither the threats nor the cajolery of the enemy could shake the revolutionary resolve of sampurna. she firmly replied: "i did not seek this trouble, far from it. but i found that the solution of the problem of starvation and that of bringing up my children are inseparably connected with the solution of the problem facing the peasantry. and the way to solve this problem has been pointed out by the thought of chairman mao. so i have taken this path illumined by mao tsetung thought, in order to make not only my own children but also those of millions of the poor toiling people happy."

the suppression by the indian reactionaries can never put down the flames of armed struggle of the revolutionary srikakulam people who are determined to carry the armed struggle through to the end and strive for victory.

the flames of armed struggle first started in srikakulam have now spread to 19 localities in 10 nearby districts and its impact is expanding in the country.

charu mazumdar, leader of the communist party of india (marxist-leninist), pointed out recently: "srikakulam is fighting valiantly, tomorrow the whole of andhra will join the fight." with infinite confidence, the indian revolutionaries have raised the solemn, militant slogan: "let us build srikakulams in the different areas".

more and more red revolutionary areas like srikakulam are being established on the vast land of india. under the leadership of the communist party of india (marxist-leninist), the revolutionary struggle of the indian people is bound to march from victory to victory.

JAPAN

Japanese Reactionaries Heading for Destruction

(NCNA-English Peking, Dec. 30, 1969)

following is an article entitled "the japanese reactionaries are heading for destruction", written by gong nong.

as the nineteen sixties are drawing to an end, chieftain of the japanese reactionaries eisaku sato made a trip to washington last november and clinched a deal with u.s. imperialist chieftain richard nixon. the "nixon-sato joint communique" issued after their talks revealed that u.s. imperialism and japanese reaction are conspiring to bring about the "okinawanization" of japan proper under the cloak of "the return of okinawa" to japan and strengthen their military collusion in engineering a new war of aggression. in the more than one month since then, sato has been very active, busily engaged in holding press conferences, delivering speeches and sending cables. swollen with arrogance, he has made a string of militarist clamours. it is no wonder that the japanese bourgeois press was apprehensive of the grave "consequences" which might arise from sato's most "undisguised" performance.

the slightest approval from the master makes the flunkey think the world of himself. sato and his like are just such flunkeys. what is the nonsense sato has uttered after he was received in audience by his master in the united states? to use his own words, they are: "new relationship", "new determination" and "new age".

under the wing of u.s. imperialism, the japanese militarist forces are becoming full-fledged after a prolonged accumulation of strength since the second world war. they have become more and more eager to expand their "overseas markets" and carry out expansion and aggression abroad with u.s. imperialist backing. it was against this background that sato went to see nixon. sato bragged repeatedly that he is laying "a foundation for the new japanese-american relations of the 1970s" when japan and the united states will further their "cooperation" to "maintain peace in asia."

the japanese-u.s. "new relationship" is merely the further collaboration between the u.s. and japanese reactionaries in their criminal activities of opposing communism, opposing china and opposing the people in a vain attempt to unleash a new war of aggression in asia. the relationship between the u.s. and japanese reactionaries is a relationship between two bandits, each working hand in glove with the other and each having his own axe to grind. nixon is anxious to unleash japanese militarism because he attempts to set up a new military alliance with the united states as the boss behind the scenes and japan as the backbone so as to push ahead the "new asian policy" of using asians to fight asians. the japanese reactionaries, on their part, are longing to take the beaten track of hideki tojo and ride roughshod over the asian people by relying on u.s. imperialism. such are the "international responsibilities and roles" that the japanese reactionaries have long been dreaming of.

but the smug calculations of u.s.-japanese reactionaries are sheer wishful thinking. the "new asian policy" of u.s. imperialism is but a death-bed struggle, reflecting its increasing weakness and decline. how can a handful of japanese reactionaries save u.s. imperialism from its doom and what "role" can they play? they will certainly end up in what the great leader chairman mao has pointed out: "a flunkey who allows himself to be led by the nose by u.s. imperialism will only end up in the same grave as his master."

while lavishly talking about the "new relationship" between japan and the united states, sato made wild clamours which revealed his ambitious designs on china's sacred territory taiwan and which, under the pretext of "the security of japan", even demanded of china a "change of attitude". far from frightening the chinese people, these clamours have scared stiff the neurotic japan reactionaries themselves. a clear example is the complaint of the japanese bourgeois press about sato's speech being too "provoking".

the u.s. and japanese reactionaries are filled with hatred and fear in face of the surging tide of the anti-u.s. patriotic struggle of the japanese people. in order to safeguard the interests of the japanese monopoly capitalist class, sato, while clamouring to "take firm measures" against the japanese people's struggle, talked glibly about his "new determination" to "make further efforts in building a free and abundant (japanese) society", thus overtly playing with the counter-revolutionary soft and hard tactics. this reflects the common trick resorted to by all moribund reactionary classes. however, the japanese people can neither be cowed nor be deceived. the sanguinary rule of the u.s.-japanese reactionaries in japan cannot be covered up by sato with words like "freedom" or "abundance". there can be no freedom for the japanese proletariat and the masses of the people so long as there is "freedom" for the japanese reactionaries; and poverty inevitably befalls the japanese proletariat and other working people so long as there is "abundance" for the japanese monopoly capitalist class. this is life-and-death class struggle. if sato goes ahead with his "new determination", he can only end up in new failures culminating in destruction. on the contrary, the japanese people will carry on their struggle with new determination in the 1970s and the outcome will also inevitably be the total collapse of the japanese reactionary rule and the great victory of the anti-u.s. patriotic struggle of the japanese people.

it is especially worth noting that eisaku sato has been cherishing beautiful dreams for japanese reaction in the 1970s. intoxicatedly with ambition, he bragged that the 1970s will be a decade when the japanese reactionaries enter a so-called "new era in the pacific", an era for them to "make contributions" in the asian and pacific region. the mouthpieces of the japanese monopoly capitalists have also boasted about "japan's defence strength in the nineteen seventies" and even flagrantly preached about "re-establishing the national targets lost in world war two" and "expanding japan's defence responsibility" and so on. the japanese reactionaries are indeed beside themselves with glee and forget themselves in excitement.

such feverish political clamours of the japanese reactionaries have not only disclosed their vicious scheme to fan up nationalistic sentiments among the japanese people so as to induce them to serve japanese militarism, but have also revealed their eagerness to play an active role as gendarme

in asia for u.s. imperialism and to act as a fugleman in its aggression. what they described as "making contributions", "re-establishing the lost national targets" and "expanding japan's defence responsibility" are nothing but synonyms for expansion and aggression in the dictionary of japanese militarism.

the present era is "an era in which capitalism is unquestionably dying and socialism is unquestionably prospering." the struggle of the oppressed nations and people all over the world against imperialism and revisionism is like a volcano emitting roaring flames. seating on this volcano, u.s. imperialism and social-imperialism are lamenting their approaching doom. by depending on u.s. imperialism and colluding with social-imperialism in opposing the asian people and the great socialist china, the japanese reactionaries are only heading for their own destruction. it is the heroic japanese people who can really make contributions and who are capable of achievements in japan in the 1970s. they will surely deal still heavier blows to the u.s.-japanese reactionary forces that are trampling upon them and will thus write down a new glorious page in the history of the great struggle of the world people for the final burial of imperialism, revisionism and all reaction.

SURVEY OF CHINA MAINLAND PRESS

January 8, 1970 No. 4572

****
* NATIONAL *
****

REACTIONARY FILMS

Two Basically Antagonistic Concepts of War

- Thorough criticism of a number of reactionary movies that decry people's war

by
Hung Ch'eng (紅 城)

(Peking Jen-min Jih-pao Dec. 24, 1969)

A number of films, said to have been inspired by Liu Shao-ch'i's "counter-revolutionary revisionist black line for literature and art," are severely criticized in the following article for having misrepresented the civil war in the Nationalists' favor and slandered people's war.

War is inevitable in a class society, declares the article, which reiterates Mao's statement that Communists do not oppose "progressive, just wars" but on the contrary will take an active part in it on the side of the proletariat.--SCMP Ed.

On the question of attitude toward people's revolutionary war, two basically antagonistic viewpoints exist between Marxism-Leninism-Mao Tse-tung's thought and modern revisionism. Should people's revolutionary war be supported or opposed? Does one trust the people's revolutionary forces and dare to fight and win victory, or does one ignore the people's revolutionary forces and is frightened by the superficial power of the enemy? Should the hope of victory be pinned on the people's guns or should it be pinned on the enemy's "wisdom"? That is the basic divergence between the two concepts of war.

The reactionary movies, The Beleaguered City, 1000-li Head Wind, Red Sun, Battle of Interception at Heishan, Early Morning Chill, Fighting in Shanghai, and Prelude To Eastward Advance, produced under the aegis of renegade, hidden traitor and scab Liu Shao-ch'i's counter-revolutionary revisionist black line for literature and art, are a batch of big poisonous weeds that propagate the revisionist concept of war. Holding up the banner of representing armed struggle, they maliciously decry the people's revolutionary war and energetically advertise the black wares of pacifism, defeatism, and capitulationism.

Should Revolutionary War Be Supported or Opposed?

Marxism holds that war is a continuation of politics, a product of class struggle, and the highest form of class struggle. In order to take what is not theirs, suppress the people's resistance, and maintain their reactionary rule, all reactionary ruling classes have always forcibly imposed unjust wars on the people with bayonets and guns. To shake off the bonds of slavery and win freedom and dignity, the oppressed people can only take up arms and fight a just war. In a class society, war is inevitable. Chairman Mao teaches us: "We Communists oppose all unjust wars that hinder progress, but do not oppose progressive just wars. We Communists would not only not oppose the latter class of war, but actively take part in it."

In portraying a revolutionary war, the first thing to make clear is the nature of the war, that we are just and the enemy is unjust. However, the afore-mentioned reactionary movies, whose professed purpose was to represent the revolutionary war of our country, have done nothing to show which classes were engaged in this war and what were the historical conditions that brought about the war. By negating the class nature inherent in war and obliterating the difference between just and unjust wars, the movies tried to attain the object of opposing people's revolutionary war.

Following the victory of the war of resistance against Japan, class contradictions in the country rose to an unprecedented degree of acuteness. The Kuomintang reactionaries, who represented the interests of big landlords and the big bourgeoisie, wanted to seize from the hands of the people the fruit of victory of the war of resistance against Japan, destroy the people's revolutionary forces, and maintain China as a semi-colonial, semi-feudal country under the dictatorship of big landlords and the big bourgeoisie. With the support of US imperialism, they imposed a counter-revolutionary civil war on the Chinese people. To protect their fruit of victory, the broad masses of the people, wisely led by the Chinese Communist Party and Chairman Mao, built a new China with the people as the master, rose in self-defense, and opposed the counter-revolutionary war with a revolutionary war. It was a major decisive war between two classes, two futures, and two destinies. This is the class relationship of that war.

However, in portraying the people's liberation war, the reactionary movies completely obliterated the class content of the war, arbitrarily depicting the war between two classes as "a struggle between two armed forces" that was above class distinctions. Through the mouth of Chao Ch'ung-wu, one of the enemy's divisional commanders, The Beleaguered City described the war as "a battle between two tigers." If this description had come from a

reactionary and could be regarded as an exposure of a preposterous view, it would have been all right. However, Chao Ch'ung-wu was a "good" character painstakingly praised by the script writers and the director of the movie. So the view that it was "a battle between two tigers" was not an exposure of the enemy's deception, but a viewpoint which the authors and the director of the movie wanted to advertize. With its class content extracted and the war fought between two antagonistic classes misrepresented as a fight between "two tigers," it cannot be described as just or unjust.

Because they started from such a reactionary viewpoint, these reactionary movies completely ignored the attitude of the broad masses of the people toward the war which they supported and in which they took an active part, and completely failed to show the fountainhead of the great strength of the war.

The popular masses did not appear at all in The Beleaguered City. There was only an "old man" in the picture, and his appearance on the screen served only the purpose of praising the reactionary armies of the Kuomintang.

In 1000-Li Head Wind all the masses were refugees whose only concern was to get themselves and their families as far away as possible from the battlefield. When our army came to Hulut'aotzu Village, they found it completely deserted except for an "old villager," and he turned out to be a leader of the "underground anti-Communist avengers" in disguise!

Early Morning Chill went even further to make an unparalleled distortion and most vicious attack against the flesh-and-blood relations between the Party and the popular masses. The masses of people in the picture were portrayed as cowards who dared not get near the guerrillas for fear of their own lives. The secretary of the hsien Party committee went to knock at the door of every house in a stormy night, but no one dared open the door to him.

These reactionary movies did their utmost to obliterate the fact of the people's support for the war and their active participation in it. The object, of course, was to deceive the people by arbitrarily saying that our revolutionary war did not concern the masses of the people and that it did not depend on them. This is malicious decrying against the people's revolutionary war and malicious slander against the masses of the people.

To cover up the class contradictions, these reactionary movies misrepresented the contradictions between the masses of the people and imperialism, feudalism and bureaucratic capitalism as contradictions between the masses of the people and the revolutionary war. It is a customary trick used in revisionist art and literature.

Early Morning Chill, for example, attacked the revolutionary war through the word "chill." In this reactionary movie, we cannot see the heroic struggle put up by our army and the people or the confidence of the masses of the people in the victory of the revolutionary war and their indomitable will to fight. What we can see are the chilly villages in a storm, the panicky masses hiding themselves here and there, and terrifying scenes of the killing and torture inflicted on the revolutionary people.

In Battle of Interception at Heishan, the incident of the enemy driving the people before them to afford them cover in their attack was highly colored. Shots of the frightened and crying masses and a baby, tossed down a slope by the enemy, kicking its legs, appeared again and again. Did they accuse the enemy of these brutalities? No, they slandered the revolutionary war.

The "Director's Remarks" in Early Morning Chill said that the "grim terror" here and the "sense of suffocation" there was necessary. It also said frankly that the makers of the film wanted to carry out a "secret test" in "the depths of the soul of the audience" through extended treatment of the terrors and sufferings of war. It is obvious that their criminal object was to make people afraid of war and fighting, so that they would abandon revolution and armed struggle.

Chairman Mao points out astutely, "The banner of mankind's just wars is the banner of salvation of mankind." The revolutionary war led by our Party in the past several decades is a magnificent epic of the heroic struggle put up by the broad masses of the people for their own liberation. The Chinese People's Liberation Army is made up of armed workers and peasants. To strike down the man-eating enemy, they feared neither hardship nor death, fought courageously and hard, and followed in their fallen comrades' footsteps. With their fighting morale high, the broad revolutionary masses enthusiastically joined in the revolutionary war. Mothers and wives sent their sons and husbands to the front. The masses of the people carried food supplies for the army, made uniforms, carried stretchers, cared for the wounded, did sentry duty, and looked out for enemy agents and traitors and got rid of them. The militiamen and guerrillas came and went through enemy lines and fortifications without being detected.... All this has painted on the vast land of our country a splendid picture never seen before and created great achievements that shook heaven and earth. True, war has also brought us destruction, pain and sacrifice. Some pots and pans have been broken, and a price has to be paid. But then the revolutionary war has brought about the turning-over and liberation of the whole oppressed class and really given the people a bright red world of the proletariat.

Should one represent the justice of revolutionary war and sing the praise of the revolutionary heroism and revolutionary optimism of the masses of the people, so as to inspire the fighting will of the people, or obliterate the class nature of war, stress the savagery and suffering of war, and advocate pacifism, so as to break down the people's fighting will? That is the basic difference between Chairman Mao's revolutionary line for art and literature and Liu Shao-ch'i's counter-revolutionary line for art and literature on the question of representation of war.

Before the workers, peasants and soldiers armed with the thought of Mao Tse-tung, Liu Shao-ch'i and his gang could never succeed in attaining their counter-revolutionary aims. Our people are a great people long tested in a life of war. The fierce flames of war has tempered our people into steel. We have always opposed all wars of aggression, but we are never afraid of war imposed on us by the enemy. The heroic Chinese people have always regarded opposition to wars of aggression as their "highest and most honorable

undertaking." Like brilliant sunlight, Chairman Mao's idea of "opposing unjust war with just war" shines upon our courageous advance.

Which Is Really Powerful--the People or the Reactionaries?

How should revolutionary forces and counter-revolutionary forces be viewed? Chairman Mao pointed out penetratingly long ago: "All reactionaries are paper tigers. In appearance the reactionaries are terrifying, but in reality they are not so powerful. From a long-term point of view, it is not the reactionaries but the people who are really powerful." This is the basic viewpoint from which all Communists and revolutionary people should view the forces of revolution and forces of counter-revolution.

On the basis of this basic viewpoint, works of art and literature that represent revolutionary war should reflect the real power of the people and expose the reactionary, rotten nature of a paper tiger of the enemy, so as to inspire and educate the people.

However, the reactionary movies freely vilified our PLA and the working people, while cherishing deep feelings for the reactionary armies of the Kuomintang, praising them by all means and energetically showing the enemy's power. They never represented the masses of people and the people's army as the really powerful force when dealing with struggles in which the enemy was strong while we were weak. Even when portraying situations in which our army had overwhelming superiority while the enemy armies were like a turtle in an urn or a bird frightened by the twang of a bow, they would still represent their haughty and insolent manner.

Red Sun is just such an incomparably malicious reactionary movie. It used all means to sing the praise of the Kuomintang bandit 74th Division which was annihilated by us, and dressed up Chang Ling-fu, the bandit divisional commander, as a "hero." The producers of the movie deliberately included a shot of Chang Ling-fu in a group photograph under a pagoda in Lienshui city, so as to show Chang Ling-fu's "tall" image and his "immortal" military "feats." In real life Chang Ling-fu was lame, but the producers of the film tried to cover up that fact by all means. They let him walk with a stick, so his deportment might not suffer in the least. In truth Chang Ling-fu died at the feet of our fighters like a dog, but the producers of the film fabricated scenes in which he "fought to the last man and shed his last drop of blood," as a sign of their admiration and memory of the butcher. More virulent still, the reactionary film openly vilified the commanders of our armed forces to highlight and prettify Chang Ling-fu by contrast. It used many shots in a series of contrasts: On the one side there was haughtiness and assurance, on the other there was dejection and a lackadaisical air; on the one side there was a citation issued by tyrant Chiang Kai-shek, on the other there was a report "asking for punishment"; and so on. How clearly revealed the counter-revolutionary stand of the producers of the film was!

Starting from their counter-revolutionary stand, these reactionary films also fabricated the so-called spiritual strength of the enemy. They freely played up such nonsense as "moral unity" and "success or death" which the enemy used for deceiving the people. The utterly reactionary film,

1000-li Head Wind, actually tried to erect a monument to the so-called "1000-li Horse Division" which had been annihilated by our army, by making use of the stubborn resistance offered by a high-ranking officer of Chiang Kai-shek's bandit armies. Is not the very title, 1000-li Head Wind, meant as a hymn to the "1000-li Horse Division" which advanced against a "head wind" under adverse conditions? Although enemy men were taken prisoner, they were nonetheless given the initiative, by carefully showing how they conducted struggle against us and fought for time so that an enemy main force might come to their rescue. The film devoted considerable footage to describing the effort of the enemy to rescue their comrades and commending the so-called "moral unity" within enemy ranks. This gang of scoundrels, who were brutal as well as cunning, stupid as well as decadent, conspired with one another, vied with one another and abandoned one another. There was no "moral unity" or spirit of "success or death" with them. Under the blows of the iron fist of the revolutionary people, every one of them collapsed on the ground like a dog!

While highlighting the so-called spiritual strength of the enemy, these reactionary films completely obliterated the incomparably powerful spiritual strength of our Army who "will overwhelm all enemies but will never yield to the enemy," and arbitrarily imposed on our Army the sentiment of defeatism. In these films we fail to see the strong political work of our Army; what we can see is the army political commissar who tried to boost his men's morale with "apples from Chiaotung and i-hsien-hung peaches from Feich'eng." We fail to see the revolutionary heroism and revolutionary optimism of our Army, but what we see is a detachment commander who was pessimistic about and disappointed with the revolutionary war and who could not forget his personal love. We fail to see our Army's heroism of fearing neither hardship nor death, but what we see are spineless creatures who "lay still feigning death" when confronted with the enemy's bayonets. We fail to see the strong revolutionary discipline of our Army, but we see the drunken company commander on his horse, brandishing his sword and galloping here and there. These reactionary films gave the heroic people's army the ugly appearance of the reactionary forces. It is a malicious smearing of the PLA.

The Chinese PLA is a people's armed force personally created by Chairman Mao and wholeheartedly dedicated to the service of the people. It is infinitely loyal to Chairman Mao and the people. It has lofty communist ideals and a high degree of proletarian political consciousness. It is subject to intensive political work, good internal relations, and conscious revolutionary discipline. It has the thoroughly revolutionary spirit of fearing neither hardship nor death and the heroic spirit of daring to struggle and to win victory. In the past glorious decades of war it held high the red banner, overcame innumerable difficulties, defeated Japanese imperialism with millet plus infantry rifles by closely relying on the masses of the people, annihilated 8 million of Chiang Kai-shek's bandit army, buried the Chiang dynasty, and built a bright-red new China.

What is the power that makes our Army invincible in the world and feared by the enemy? It is the invincible thought of Mao Tse-tung. The thought of Mao Tse-tung is the fountain-head of the spiritual strength of our Army,

a spiritual atom bomb of incomparable power. Such a spiritual atom bomb is unique to our people's army. As Vice Chairman Lin has pointed out, "The Chinese PLA is a force armed with the thought of Mao Tse-tung and wholeheartedly dedicated to the service of the people, and therefore an invincible force." The broad masses of the people look upon this heroic force as their own flesh and blood, but all reactionaries regard it as a thorn in their side.

The reactionaries films freely altered history and called black white and white black. Their basic object was to boost the enemy's prestige and dampen the will of the revolutionary people, so they would not believe that the forces of revolution could vanquish the forces of reaction, fail to see the bright future of the revolutionary war, and lose faith in the inevitable victory of the revolutionary war. However, the development of history runs counter to the wishes of all reactionaries. It shows again and again that it is the people, and not the reactionaries, who are really powerful. We Communists always look down on our enemies with contempt, but firmly believe that the people's strength is invincible and that the future of the world belongs to the revolutionary people. The great victory of our great proletarian cultural revolution and the vigorous development of the world revolutionary movement is ruthlessly ridiculing these bad trumpeters and drummers in the service of imperialism, revisionism, and reactionaries.

To Struggle Against or Surrender to the Class Enemy

A common characteristic of all new and old revisionists is that they are frightened by the superficial strength of the enemy, are afraid of struggle, and try to deceive the people with the nonsense that the enemy will vanish of their own accord. Starting from this basis, the revisionists have done all they could to cover up the enemy's reactionary nature, created illusions about the enemy among the masses, and required the people to sympathize with, respect and love the enemy, so as to clear the way for their promotion of capitulationism.

The revisionists have one belief in common, and that is that there was an "enlightened group" within the ranks of the enemy. Prelude To Eastward Advance, which was supposed to deal with the northward movement across the Yangtsekiang of our New Fourth Army in 1940 to fight the Japanese, is such a reactionary movie that sang the praise of the "enlightened group." The local reactionary forces that ruled Chiangchou were in fact actively anti-communist diehards who allied themselves with Chiang Kai-shek's bandit gang and conspired with the Japanese invaders, but were portrayed in the film as a "neutral group" who "strove to live between two forces."

The film also created a commander of the group, Chou Ming-che, who was particularly pro-Communist and pro-people. The producers painstakingly presented the so-called "revolutionary" acts of Chou Ming-che. On one occasion, when our New Fourth Army tried to take a town from the hands of the Japanese, Chou Ming-che was unable to cooperate with the attackers and was sorry that he had let the New Fourth Army down. On another occasion Pockmarked Liu, the enemy's deputy C-in-C, ordered Chou Ming-che to attack the New Fourth Army. The next scene showed Chou Ming-che vehemently delivering a monologue.

He said he rose from the ranks and would never "fight a civil war." Note the "rise from the ranks" and "never fight a civil war." The producers did not say a word about the many anti-people and counter-revolutionary criminal acts which the reactionary army officer must have done to enable him to climb to the position of a counter-revolutionary commander, but merely said that he had "risen from the ranks" to show that this jackal of the Kuomintang reactionaries was a "good" man "unconcerned with politics," as if the commander was one who "transcended class" and the military profession which he had taken up was quite "honorable" and had nothing to do with the counter-revolutionary cause of the Kuomintang reactionaries in which people were slaughtered. What an enormous lie that was!

To represent such reactionaries as lovable characters, these reactionary movies exaggerated by all means the internal contradictions of the enemy. They represented a struggle between two dogs for a bone as something of the most decisive significance or even as a struggle between justice and injustice, so as to deceive the audience into sympathizing with and liking the underdogs and so give the reactionaries the veneer of a "revolutionary" or a "hero." This method was employed in The Beleaguered City. First men of the "miscellaneous" units were suspected by men of units of "lineal consanguinity". Then the wife of a regimental commander of a "miscellaneous" unit was molested by a patrol of a unit of "lineal consanguinity." Still later, Chao Ch'ung-wu, commander of a "miscellaneous" division, found that his house was watched.

After this series of incidents, the following scene appeared: Chao Ch'ung-wu, sitting in his office and thinking of the many grievances and injustices done to him, declared that he would give up his "military life" and "shed his armor and return to the farm." What beautiful sounding "military life"! It was like a beautiful piece of brocade completely covering up Chao Ch'ung-wu's counter-revolutionary career. What we can see is the attempt of the Kuomintang to destroy the "miscellaneous" units "through the civil war," the struggle between the "miscellaneous" units and the units of "lineal consanguinity," and Chao Ch'ung-wu's just anxiety for the "national well-being" and the "future of the country." This murderer, who trod on a path of the people's blood in his climb to his post of a Kuomintang division commander with the rank of major general, was presented by the producers as a man who completely deserved sympathy and respect.

These reactionary movies also trumpeted with energy the preposterous view that the enemy might become buddhas as soon as they laid down their butcher's knives. Major General Liu I, an enemy army commander in Fighting in Shanghai, was such a specially selected representative. This arch-executioner, who had confessed that "my hands are stained with the blood of Communists," was made to say with remorse, "I have never thought that, after having fought for them my whole life, I should be their scape-goat in the end." The three words "fought for them" were chosen after considerable thought. Who were "them"? They were Chiang Kai-shek and Co. Liu I was after all a "good man" hoodwinked by "them" and became their "scape-goat," in the producers' effort to win sympathy for him. Finally, the producers arranged the "awakening" and revolt of this executioner at the crucial moment of the story, thus giving him credit for the liberation of Shanghai. The films made a strenuous effort to explain that not only such "good

men" as Chao Ch'ung-wu and Chou Ming-che were "revolutionary," but even a man like Liu I, who was not represented as a "good man," could change his class nature.

While carefully producing the image of the so-called "enlightened group" in the enemy camp, the reactionary films, in order to make their deception a complete success, arranged without exception to turn the "enlightened group" into "revolutionaries" through "negotiations." Thus they attributed the victory of the revolution completely to the "negotiations" with the "enlightened group" and erased at one stroke the great role played by the gun barrel.

Can the class nature of the enemy be changed? Our great leader Chairman Mao pointed out penetratingly long ago: "Make trouble, fail, make trouble again, and fail again till doom--That is the logic of imperialism and all reactionaries in the world in dealing with the cause of the people and they will never run counter to this logic. That is a Marxist law." Have the enemy ever run counter to this logic in the long history of revolutionary wars of China? No. Has any one enemy ever risen above this law? No. The experience of our PLA in its long years of bloody wars tells us that none of the enemies, big and small alike, would ever lay down their arms unless they were at the end of their road and had no other choice. The victory of the Chinese revolution was a result of fighting, not negotiations.

Chairman Mao teaches us: "We should gather together all the struggles, vulnerable spots and contradictions inside the enemy camp and use them against the principal enemy for the time being." In the struggle against the enemy, it is completely necessary to exploit the internal contradictions of the enemy. However, we must see clearly that their internal contradictions are only fights between large and small dogs and between "have" dogs and "have-not" dogs. They may endlessly quarrel with, recriminate, complain against, and repudiate one another, but they are completely unanimous in their counter-revolutionary aims. The revolutionary people must never pin their hope of victory on the contradictions in the enemy camp. The Chinese people deeply realize from their own experience that "Without armed struggle, there will be no status for the proletariat or for the Communist Party, and no revolutionary mission can ever be fulfilled." We shall never forget this experience which has been bought with our blood.

*

The great victory of the great proletarian cultural revolution has dispassionately announced the bankruptcy of renegade, hidden traitor and scab Liu Shao-ch'i's counter-revolutionary revisionist black line for literature and art. In accordance with Chairman Mao's revolutionary line for literature and art and with their incomparably profound revolutionary content and their highly distinguished artistic attainments, the model revolutionary theatrical productions personally nurtured by the respected and beloved Comrade Chiang Ch'ing have ousted from the stage and screen the evil spirits and demons which dominated it. Through the concept of war of Marxism-Leninism and the thought of Mao Tse-tung, they correctly and profoundly represent the people's revolutionary war and set up brilliant models for us.

These model revolutionary theatrical productions have positively created such heroic characters as Yang Tzu-jung, Hung Ch'ang-ch'ing, Kuo Chien-kuang, and Yen Wei-ts'ai who were tempered in the fierce flames of the revolutionary armed struggle, profoundly reflected the justice of the people's revolutionary war, painted one splendid picture after another of the people's revolutionary war, and fervently sung the praise of the great role of the gun barrel. These model revolutionary theatrical productions have profoundly described the fountain-head of the great spiritual strength which made this people's Army invincible, and the flesh-and-blood relationship between the revolutionary fighters armed with Mao Tse-tung's thought and the masses of the people.

In their portrayal of the enemy, these model revolutionary theatrical productions have dispassionately exposed the enemy's savage and yet feeble nature and shown why all reactionaries are doomed to extinction. With the images of Sitting Mountain Eagle, the Tyrant of the South, Tiao Te-i, Hatayama, and others, they have roused the incomparable hatred and contempt of the broad masses of the people for the enemy.

Chairman Mao teaches us: "A revolutionary party and the revolutionary people will have to receive education on both the positive and negative sides repeatedly." The poisonous films that slanderously attack the people's revolutionary war educate us from the negative side. Their production and exhibition has completely exposed the reactionary nature of the doctrine of "deviation from the standard and rebellion against the way" of renegade, hidden traitor and scab Liu Shao-ch'i and his gang. With Mao Tse-tung's thought as our weapon, we will surely and thoroughly criticize and repudiate these poisonous weed films that oppose the people's revolutionary war and thoroughly eliminate the poisonous influence of Liu Shao-ch'i's counter-revolutionary revisionist line. We must sharpen our vigilance, hold the gun tightly in our hands, and be prepared at all times to sink any enemy who dare to invade us in the immense sea of people's war!

* * *

RUSTICATION OF EDUCATED YOUTH

Close to 500,000 Educated Youths in Shanghai Went to Mountain and Rural Areas in Past Year

(Peking Jen-min Jih-pao Dec. 23, 1969)

> Many educated youths of Shanghai have been persuaded in Mao Tse-tung's thought study classes to leave their homes in Shanghai for mountain and rural areas in the Northeast, Inner Mongolia, and other provinces or regions, to settle down and receive re-education from the local poor and lower-middle peasants.--SCMP Ed.

(NCNA Shanghai, December 22) Obeying great leader Chairman Mao's brilliant instruction, "It is very necessary for educated young people to go to the countryside to be re-educated by the poor and lower-middle peasants. Cadres and other city people should be persuaded to send their sons and daughters who have finished junior or senior middle school, college or university to the countryside. Let's mobilize." The leadership of Shanghai municipality has mobilized the educated youths to go to mountain and rural areas, and have made enormous achievements in this concern. In the past year, close to 500,000 revolutionary educated youths in Shanghai have embarked on the bright road pointed out by Chairman Mao. In the countryside, they humbly learn things from the poor and lower-middle peasants, conscientiously transform their world outlook and play an active role in the three great revolutionary movements.

Now, on the banks of Heilungkiang River, at the foot of Changpai Mountain, on Chingkang Mountain, on the Inner Mongolia grassland, on the Huai-pei Plains, and on the high mountains and in the dense forests of Yunnan, Kweichow and other provinces, everywhere can be seen the footprints of revolutionary educated youths from Shanghai. Shown warm concern and patiently educated by the poor and lower-middle peasants, they have grown up and gained strength. Large numbers of heroes and exemplary deeds have emerged from among them. Chin Hsun-hua who bravely sacrificed himself in an attempt to rescue state supplies is the most outstanding example. The nine educated youths who came from Shanghai to settle in Lank'ou hsien, Honan province, in February last year, learned things from the poor and lower-middle peasants and creatively studied and applied Chairman Mao's works and conscientiously transformed their world outlook. In the past six months and more, their thinking and feeling went through a deep change. They were praised by the poor and lower-middle peasants. On National Day this year, their representatives gloriously went to Peking to be reviewed by great leader Chairman Mao. According to statistics, in four provinces, namely, Heilungkiang, Kirin, Yunnan and Anhwei, 291 educated youths from Shanghai were rated last year activists in the living study and application of Chairman Mao's works in these provinces.

In the past year, in order to do well the work of mobilizing the educated youths to go to mountain and rural areas, Mao Tse-tung's thought study classes of various types were set up universally on various fronts and in various units in Shanghai municipality. Educated youths and their parents were organized to conscientiously study Chairman Mao's brilliant directives and to penetratingly criticize such counter-revolutionary revisionist fallacies as the "theory of studying in order to seek an official post" and "theory of gilding oneself by going to the countryside" as advocated by renegade, hidden traitor and scab Liu Shao-ch'i. Through this extensive study and mass criticism, the broad masses of educated youths and their parents learned deeply that sending the educated youths to the countryside to be re-educated by the poor and lower-middle peasants was a permanent cause of opposing and preventing revisionism.

At present, big renegade Liu Shao-ch'i's "theory of studying in order to seek an official post" and "theory of gilding oneself by going to the countryside" have been discredited completely, the old idea of "bringing up sons against old age" has been replaced by the new idea of "bringing up sons against revisionism," and the new social practice that "it is a glory to go to mountain and rural areas" and "it is a glory to send sons to do farming" has been established among the broad revolutionary masses in Shanghai.

There are 11 alleys in Fenghua street, Chapei district. Through this extensive study and mass criticism, all families and all residents are deeply impressed by Chairman Mao's brilliant directives. Almost all the 3,200 educated youths in the whole street have happily embarked on the road of integrating themselves with workers, peasants and soldiers.

In the course of mobilizing the educated youths to go to the mountain and rural areas, the leadership of Shanghai municipality depended on the forces in the schools and families and in various quarters of society to do this work well. Obeying Chairman Mao's great teaching, "We must work conscientiously," they carried out a great deal of ideological work penetratingly and carefully among the educated youths and their parents.

In order to carry out better Chairman Mao's directives, the leadership of Shanghai Municipality organized a study team with Red Guards as the mainstay and with revolutionary parents of educated youths, revolutionary cadres and PLA representatives taking part in it. This team went to make on-the-spot investigations in rural areas in other provinces which accepted the educated youths from Shanghai. Upon its return, it carried out mobilization and propaganda work by telling about what it had seen and heard. Meanwhile, the units which had accepted the educated youths were asked to send Mao Tse-tung's thought propaganda teams comprising poor and lower-middle peasants, revolutionary cadres and educated youths who had settled down in the countryside to come to Shanghai to propagate Chairman Mao's brilliant directives.

Early this year, Anhwei province specially sent a Mao Tse-tung's thought propaganda team comprising poor and lower-middle peasants and new commune members (including educated youths who had come from Shanghai to settle in Anhwei). During its stay for one month in Shanghai, it made more than 130

reports, teaching the broad masses of revolutionary educated youths and their parents an impressive lesson. After hearing the reports, a large group of Red Guards young fighters went spiritedly to the countryside in Anhwei.

After large groups of educated youths of Shanghai had gone to the countryside, the revolutionary committees at various levels in Shanghai municipality always showed concern for their growth. In April and July this year, Shanghai Municipal Revolutionary Committee dispatched six study and comfort contingents comprising revolutionary cadres, members of workers' propaganda teams, Red Guards, school teachers, revolutionary parents of educated youths, to go separately to pay comfort visits to Shanghai educated youths who had gone to the mountain and rural areas in Kiangsi, Yunnan, Kweichow, Kirin, Heilungkiang and Anhwei.

Crossing mountains and rivers, these comfort contingents visited each of the collective households of educated youths, summed up the experience of the educated youths in receiving re-education from poor and lower-middle peasants, and told the educated youths the current advanced deeds. This greatly inspired the educated youths in various localities. After their return to Shanghai, the comfort contingents again reported in detail to the parents of educated youths how their sons and daughters had grown up in the three great revolutionary movements in the countryside.

The revolutionary committees at various levels in Shanghai also mobilized the revolutionary parents of the educated youths who had gone to the mountain and rural areas to write to their children encouraging them to humbly receive re-education from the poor and lower-middle peasants and to make revolution in the countryside for the rest of their lives.

* * *

NEW YEAR'S DAY EDITORIAL

New Year's Day Editorial of Jen-min Jih-pao, Hung-ch'i Journal and Chieh-fang-chün Pao

(NCNA-English Peking, Dec. 31, 1969)

usher in great 1970's

-- 1970 new year's day editorial of the "people's daily", the journal "red flag" and the "liberation army daily"

the 1960's is over. the proletariat and other revolutionary people of the world have proudly stepped into the great 1970's with militant strides.

keeping the whole globe in view and looking ahead into the future, the people of all nationalities in our country are full of excitement, and from the bottom of their hearts they wish chairman mao, our great leader and the revolutionary teacher of the proletariat, a long, long life exclamation

early in the 1960's, chairman mao pointed out with great foresight: "(boldface begins) the next 50 to 100 years or so, beginning from now, will be a great era of radical change in the social system throughout the world, an earth-shaking era without equal in any previous historical period. (boldface ends)"

the history of the 1960's has powerfully testified to this great prediction by chairman mao.

the past decade has been a decade in which (boldface begins) the enemy rots with every passing day, while for us things are getting better daily (boldface ends), a decade in which marxism-leninism-mao tsetung thought has been engaged in open polemics and fierce struggles with modern revisionism and has won great victories, and a decade which has seen a vigorous development of the great struggle waged by the revolutionary people of the world against imperialism headed by the united states, modern revisionism with soviet revisionism as its centre and the reactionaries of various countries.

in the past decade, under new conditions, the revolutionary movement of the proletariat and the broad masses of the people (boldface begins) has swept the world with the momentum of an avalanche and the force of a thunderbolt (boldface ends). the national liberation movement has advanced in surging tides. the revolutionary marxist-leninist political parties and organizations have grown daily in the course of struggle. capitalism is irretrievably on the decline while socialism thrives with irresistible force. the great socialist china towers like a giant in the east. albania, the beacon of socialism in europe, shines ever more brightly. the heroic vietnamese people with their iron fists have badly battered u.s. imperialism. the great truth "(boldface begins) political power grows out of the barrel of a gun (boldface ends)" set forth by chairman mao has been inspiring the people of asia, africa and latin america in their armed struggle on an ever broader scale. the dyke of the colonial system of imperialism has been falling off one part after another. the raging flames of revolution have already engulfed the "heartlands" of imperialism. the financial and monetary crises shaking the west and the ever deteriorating and deepening

economic crises have landed capitalist economy in a still more hopeless state. the old world is tottering with volcanoes erupting and crowns falling to the ground one after another. nowhere on the globe can imperialism find a "tranquil oasis" any more.

not long after it had climbed to the position of the overlord of world capitalism after world war two, u.s. imperialism tumbled down from its zenith. it has engaged in arms expansion and war preparations, committed aggression and built military bases everywhere, putting so many nooses round its own neck, which are being tightened by the people of the world. in the united states which claims to be the "richest" country in the world, tens of millions of people are increasingly suffering from poverty and hunger. the reactionary u.s. rulers are sitting on thorns in the face of the struggle waged by the proletariat and the masses of the people of the united states against monopoly capital and the afro-american struggle against violent repression. none of the masters of the white house has found a panacea to save u.s. imperialism from its decline. the wall street bosses, who boastfully described the twentieth century as "the american century", now helplessly lament that the united states has entered its "difficult years". the rapid decline of u.s. imperialism strikingly demonstrates that the capitalist system is already in the grip of a new and most acute general crisis.

the soviet revisionist renegade clique -- the centre of modern revisionism -- is heading for total bankruptcy at an accelerated tempo. khrushchov the clown, who swaggered like a conquering hero not long ago, is now a heap of dirt beneath the contempt of mankind. his successors brezhnev and company are faring even worse and their conditions deteriorating year after year; they are saddled with crises both at home and abroad. they are enforcing fascist dictatorship at home and carrying out aggression and expansion abroad. this has completely revealed their features as social-imperialists and aroused the mounting opposition of the people in the soviet union and other countries. the emergence of soviet revisionist social-imperialism is but an episode in the course of imperialism heading for total collapse. it can avert neither the downfall of the entire imperialist system nor its own destruction. in the final analysis, the so-called "brezhnev doctrine" is nothing but a variation of moribund neo-colonialism.

in contrast with the plight of the declining and enfeebled imperialism and social-imperialism, socialist china under the leadership of the great leader chairman mao has become even more consolidated, prosperous, powerful and vigorous. chairman mao has personally led our party in unfolding, together with the marxist-leninists of the world, the great polemics against modern revisionism, and this has prepared conditions for even greater victories of the world proletarian revolution ideologically, theoretically and politically. the victory of the great proletarian cultural revolution personally initiated and led by chairman mao has shattered the dreams of the imperialists and revisionists for the restoration of capitalism in china and opened up, in the history of the international communist movement, a bright road for consolidating the dictatorship of the proletariat and carrying the socialist revolution through to the end. the great mao tsetung thought has been disseminated among the 700 million people on an unprecedented scale. the far-reaching historic influence of the ninth national

congress of the communist party of china is more and more manifest. our great socialist motherland has become a powerful political force of our time in the struggle against imperialism and revisionism; it has become the most reliable friend of the proletariat of all countries and of all oppressed people and nations as well as the hope of the world revolution.

(boldface begins) the people, and the people alone, are the motive force in the making of world history (boldface ends). through the great upheaval, great division and great reorganization in the 1960's, the revolutionary forces of the world have grown and the alignment of classes has become clear. the new development of the fundamental contradictions of the world will inevitably continue to give rise to revolution. the 1970's will be years in which the storms of the people's revolution will rise still more vigorously throughout the world, years in which the collapse of imperialism will be hastened in the midst of countless contradictions, and will be important years in which the revolutionary forces of the world will wage fierce battles against the counter-revolutionary forces which are struggling desperately. u.s. imperialism and soviet revisionism can never escape their doom no matter how they collude with each other and contend for spheres of influence, no matter how many schemes and tricks they resort to and what kind of wars of aggression they launch. they will not last long.

chairman mao teaches us: (boldface begins) china ought to have made a greater contribution to humanity (boldface ends). under the leadership of the great leader chairman mao, our great party, great people, great country and great army can surely fulfil the glorious mission assigned us by history and will never fail to live up to the hope placed on us by the people of the world. in the new year, the whole party, the whole army and the people of the whole country should rally still more closely around the party central committee with chairman mao as its leader and vice-chairman lin as its deputy leader, arm themselves with mao tsetung thought still better and use chairman mao's great strategic thinking of "(boldface begins) heighten our vigilance, defend the motherland (boldface ends)", "(boldface begins) be prepared against war, be prepared against natural disasters, and do everything for the people (boldface ends)" to push forward and examine the struggle-criticism-transformation movement. they should guard against arrogance and rashness and fulfil still better and faster the fighting tasks set forth by the ninth national congress of the party.

at present, the mass movement of struggle-criticism-transformation is deepening on all fronts. the proletarian policies put forward by chairman mao are being further carried out in an all-round way. new things of the proletariat with boundless vitality are emerging everywhere. we should integrate the great mass movement for the living study and application of mao tsetung thought with the tasks of struggle-criticism-transformation. we should firmly grasp the struggle between the two classes, the two roads and the two lines as the key link, and carry out the fundamental task of consolidating the dictatorship of the proletariat in all the units at the basic level. we should continue to unfold revolutionary mass criticism to eliminate the remaining poisonous influence of the counter-revolutionary revisionist line pushed by the renegade, hidden traitor and scab liu shao-chi. in the ideological and cultural fields, we should hold high the

great red banner of mao tsetung thought and continue to wipe out the ideological influence of the bourgeoisie and all other exploiting classes; in the political field, we should do a good job of purifying the class ranks according to the party's policies and strengthen the dictatorship over the handful of counter-revolutionary forces; and in the economic field, we should consolidate and develop the socialist economic base and, in a planned way, deal blows at the corrosive and sabotaging activities of the bourgeoisie. we should carry on the revolution in education, scientific research, literature and art, the press, public health and other fields perseveringly and in a deep-going way to achieve new successes and gain new experience.

during the ninth party congress chairman mao pointed out time and again: "(boldface begins) it is imperative to grasp typical cases well. (boldface ends)" "(boldface begins) as regards the entire work it is necessary first to grasp well one-third of it. (boldface ends)" we must resolutely carry out this extremely important instruction of chairman mao's, make over-all plans and actively and carefully fulfil all tasks of struggle-criticism-transformation by stages and in groups and in a deep-going and meticulous way.

on the basis of purifying the class ranks it is necessary to grasp firmly the work of party consolidation and building. using chairman mao's great theory of continuing the revolution under the dictatorship of the proletariat to build our party is the basic guarantee for developing the great victory of the great proletarian cultural revolution and a matter of vital and far-reaching importance to the further consolidation of the dictatorship of the proletariat. throughout the process of party consolidation and building, we must give first place to the ideological consolidation of the party, conscientiously study the new party constitution, conscientiously educate the party members and the activists who ask to join the party in the theory of marxism-leninism-mao tsetung thought on party, and on the relationship between the leader, the political party, the political power, the class and the masses and criticize the right or ultra-left bourgeois reactionary trends of thought. we must correctly handle the work of "(boldface begins) getting rid of the stale and taking in the fresh (boldface ends)". every communist party member must examine himself and thoroughly remould his world outlook in the light of chairman mao's instructions and the requirements set in the new party constitution.

with the deep-going development of struggle-criticism-transformation, a new high tide of industrial and agricultural production is emerging. the leadership at all levels must stand at the head of the mass movement and implement in an all-round way the general line of "(boldface begins) going all out, aiming high and achieving greater, faster, better and more economical results in building socialism (boldface ends)" put forward by chairman mao and his great instruction "(boldface begins) grasp revolution, promote production and other work and preparedness against war (boldface ends)" so that the movement advances along the course of mao tsetung thought in a deep-going and sustained way. so long as we give full scope to the initiative of the working class, the poor and lower-middle peasants and the revolutionary intellectuals, unite all the forces that can be united with and bring into full play the superiority of the socialist system, our country will be able to catch up with and surpass the advanced world levels in industrial and agricultural production and in science and technology. the principles

of "(boldface begins) self-reliance (boldface ends)" and "(boldface begins) hard struggle (boldface ends)" set forth by chairman mao should be put into practice in every province, every county, every basic unit and every undertaking. it is necessary to investigate and study the problems that concern policy in economic work. in making plans, (boldface begins) it is essential to mobilize the masses and see to it that there is enough leeway. (boldface ends)

chairman mao recently pointed out: "(boldface begins) people of the world, unite and oppose the war of aggression launched by any imperialism or social-imperialism, especially one in which atom bombs are used as weapons exclamation if such a war breaks out, the people of the world should use revolutionary war to eliminate the war of aggression; and preparations should be made right now exclamation (boldface ends)"

this great instruction of chairman mao's, with marxist-leninist farsightedness, indicates the orientation of struggle for the people of the world and is of far-reaching historic and practical significance. imperialism means war. the people of the world must heighten their revolutionary vigilance a hundredfold exclamation the whole chinese people must heighten their revolutionary vigilance a hundredfold exclamation we must be fully prepared both ideologically and materially. the centralized leadership of the party must be strengthened. the leading organs at various levels must go a step further and achieve proletarian revolutionization ideologically, organizationally and in working style and apply the policy of "better troops and simpler administration" so as to suit the needs of preparedness against war. we must consolidate and perfect the revolutionary committees at various levels, continue to strengthen the revolutionary great alliance and the revolutionary "three-in-one" combination and unite in the common struggle against the enemy. it is necessary to strengthen the unity between the army and the people and between the army and the government. the chinese people's liberation army should continue to carry forward its glorious revolutionary tradition and the spirit of serving the people whole-heartedly and continue to do a good job of the "three supports and two militaries" (i.e., support industry, support agriculture, support the broad masses of the left, military control, political and military training) and should make further progress politically and militarily; it must persevere in giving prominence to proletarian politics, implement the "four goods" (i.e., good in political and ideological work, in the "three-eight" working style, in military training and in arranging everyday life) in an all-round way, enhance its fighting capabilities and be ready at all times to win new merits in defending our great socialist motherland.

it has long been our consistent policy to develop diplomatic relations with all countries on the basis of the five principles of peaceful co-existence, but on no account can we tolerate the invasion and occupation of our sacred territory by any imperialism or social-imperialism. we are determined to liberate taiwan -- the sacred territory of our motherland exclamation if imperialism and social-imperialism dare to invade our country, we will resolutely drown them in the vast ocean of people's war exclamation

the revolution is forging ahead and the people are marching forward. the dawn of a new world without imperialism, without capitalism and without the system of exploitation is ahead. workers of all countries, unite exclamation proletarians and oppressed people and nations of the world, unite exclamation (boldface begins) be resolute, fear no sacrifice and surmount every difficulty to win victory (boldface ends) exclamation

long live the great, glorious and correct communist party of china exclamation

long live the invincible marxism-leninism-mao tsetung thought exclamation

long live our great leader chairman mao exclamation a long, long life to chairman mao exclamation

MODEL REVOLUTIONARY PLAYS

Model Revolutionary Theatrical Works To Be Presented in Peking

(NCNA-English Peking, Dec. 31, 1969)

at a time when the chinese people, brimming with revolutionary aspirations, are greeting the great seventies of the 20th century with a new leap forward, six model revolutionary theatrical works shining with the radiance of mao tsetung thought are to be put on in the capital, beginning new year's day of 1970.

these theatrical works have been constantly improved and repeated rehearsals have polished the presentation. they are: the revolutionary peking operas on contemporary themes "taking the bandits' stronghold", "the red lantern" and "shachiapang"; the revolutionary contemporary-theme ballet "the red detachment of women"; the symphonic arrangement of the peking opera "shachiapang" and piano music "the red lantern" with peking opera singing.

thanks to the great attention shown by the party's central committee with chairman mao as its leader and vice-chairman lin as its deputy leader and the enthusiastic support given by the broad masses of the workers, peasants and soldiers, these model theatrical works shine with revolutionary splendour and are full of vigour and vitality.

taking part in these performances are the revolutionary stage artists of the peking opera troupe of shanghai, the china peking opera troupe, the peking opera troupe of peking, the china dance drama troupe and the central philharmonic society. in the vigorous upsurge of the mass movement in the living study and application of mao tsetung thought they have given prominence to proletarian politics and armed themselves with chairman mao's great theory of continuing the revolution under the dictatorship of the proletariat.

taking the proletarian heroes in the model revolutionary theatrical works as their brilliant examples, they have studied and applied chairman mao's three constantly read articles in a living way, unfolded criticism of the sinister counter-

revolutionary revisionist line in literature and art, fought sharply against bourgeois ideas of all stripes and constantly promoted the revolutionization of their thinking.

following chairman mao's great teachings, they constantly pooled the wisdom of the masses to study how to improve these theatrical works and with unswerving revolutionary spirit and a strict scientific approach made many efforts and experiments to hammer out more effective portrayal so as to make these theatrical works more magnificent and resplendent.

Model Revolutionary Theatrical Productions Shining with Brilliance of Mao Tsetung Thought To Be Staged in Shanghai Again

(NCNA-English Shanghai, Jan. 1, 1970)

when people throughout china are greeting the arrival of the great 1970's with buoyant revolutionary enthusiasm, two model revolutionary theatrical productions that shine with the brilliance of mao tsetung thought will be staged again in shanghai beginning january 1 and january 4, 1970, respectively. they are the peking opera "on the docks" and the ballet "the white-haired girl", both of which are on contemporary revolutionary themes.

to ensure that their presentation will glitter with still greater splendour, the revolutionary art workers of the "on the docks" group of the shanghai peking opera theatre and the "white-haired girl" group of the shanghai school of dancing have made redoubled efforts in their living study and application of mao tsetung thought. they have been to factories and villages to learn from the workers and poor and lower-middle peasants, receive re-education by them, and take part in collective productive labour. all this has helped deepen their proletarian feelings.

they have conscientiously learned from the revolutionary art workers taking part in the modern revolutionary peking opera "taking the bandits' stronghold" their spirit in continuing the revolution and worked hard in rehearsals. they have made repeated efforts to make every possible improvement to bring the presentation to a new and higher degree of perfection, so that the model revolutionary theatrical productions will shine ever more brightly.

INDOCTRINATION OF WORKERS

Mao Tsetung Thought Takes Deep Root Among Workers of Shanghai Plant

(NCNA-English Shanghai, Dec. 31, 1969)

inspired by the spirit of the ninth congress of the chinese communist party the workers of the shanghai direct-current motor plant are in the midst of a mass movement for the living study and application of mao tsetung thought and are criticizing the bourgeoisie and revisionism, thus constantly promoting their ideological revolutionization.

since the beginning of this year, the revolutionary workers have repeatedly studied chairman mao's great theory of continuing the revolution under the dictatorship of the proletariat. they recognized that the prolonged class struggle in socialist society finds vivid expression in the political and ideological sphere. only when mao tsetung thought occupies all the positions and bourgeois thinking is eliminated can revolution under the dictatorship of the proletariat be carried through to the end. in the mass movement for the living study and application of mao tsetung thought, the workers have given priority to the remoulding of their world outlook. they have consciously fought self and criticized revisionism in connection with their living ideas to get rid of the influence of bourgeois ideology in their minds and to carry forward the proletarian revolutionary spirit of working whole-heartedly for the public interest and the revolution.

the workers have repeatedly studied chairman mao's three constantly read articles, "serve the people", "in memory of norman bethune" and "the foolish old man who removed the mountains". this has been done in accordance with the instruction of vice-chairman lin piao that "we must study these three articles as maxims. these must be studied at all levels. we must apply what we study so as to revolutionize our thinking." in this study, the workers have constantly reviewed and checked up on their own thinking and work using the yardstick of working wholly and entirely in the people's interests and the revolutionary spirit of daring to fight and fearlessness in making sacrifices, as chairman mao teaches in those three articles.

the 'lacquerers' team of the fifth workshop put up an issue of their wall newspaper recently. each of the 20 workers of the team wrote an article, telling what he had learnt from the three constantly read articles. one lacquerer wrote that he had encountered many difficulties when making the dust remover. but his confidence soared after he studied this teaching of chairman mao: "in times of difficulty we must not lose sight of our achievements, must see the bright future and must pluck up our courage." more than 2,000 holes must be drilled on the dust remover. this is a labour-consuming job. when he had made 300 holes with an electric drill, his hands began to ache and his arms were stiff. he remembered the spirit of the foolish old man who removed the mountains and fought on with great tenacity. he finished all 2,000 holes within one day. the weather was very hot when the ventilation pipe was added to the dust remover. as he lay on the ground face upward to install the pipe, sweat poured off him. he encouraged himself with the quotation from chairman mao "be resolute, fear no sacrifice and surmount every difficulty to win victory." he quickly finished

initalling the equipment and this improved the working conditions for the lacquerers.

after studying the three constantly read articles, scraper' operator hsu teng-yu set himself the demand of working with the spirit of "utter devotion to others without any thought of self". in production, he always looks to do the heaviest work and drives his scraper to transport goods after his shift. he worked till midnight some days. when others urged him to take a rest, he would invariably reply: "i should work more to build socialism exclamation" one day early in the winter of 1968 as he was on his way home, hsu teng-yu saw a child drowning in the swift current of a river. he remembered chairman mao's great teaching: "all people in the revolutionary ranks must care for each other, must love and help each other." he quickly took off his padded jacket, jumped into the river, saved the child and brought him home. when the child's mother thanked him, hsu teng-yu said: "you should not thank me, but chairman mao exclamation it is chairman mao who teaches me to act in this way." hsu teng-yu never told this incident to other comrades in the plant. his deeds became known only after the parents of the child he had rescued wrote a letter to the plant's revolutionary committee.

nurtured by invincible mao tsetung thought, many workers displayed the revolutionary spirit of fearing neither hardship nor death. while they were reconstructing a foundry workshop one day in august this year, there was a sudden heavy downpour and a giant reinforced concrete beam which was being hoisted began to swing in the violent wind. if not welded to the two reinforced concrete pillars, the beam would press on high-tension wires and the consequences would be grave. but welding in such bad weather was dangerous.

at this crucial moment, six workers risked their lives and climbed onto the beam high in the air to tackle the job.

reading aloud this quotation from chairman mao tsetung: "be resolute, fear no sacrifice and surmount every difficulty to win victory", they worked selflessly in the storm and thunder and finally welded the beam to the pillars. fellow workers praised them as "men of iron armed with mao tsetung thought".

the workers at the plant brought their movement for the study and application of chairman mao's philosophical thinking to a high tide this year. from their experience in the course of struggle, the workers recognized that only by arming themselves with chairman mao's philosophical thinking could they correctly understand the objective world and guide their thinking by the laws of the objective world, and do still better in continuing the revolution under the dictatorship of the proletariat. organizing themselves into philosophy study groups, they studied chairman mao's brilliant philosophical writings, including "on contradiction", "on practice" and "where do correct ideas come from?" and raised their ideological level by linking their study with practice and applying what they learn.

the fifth workshop achieved excellent results in grasping revolution and promoting production and was an advanced unit in the plant. some workers began to be complacent.

with this specific problem in mind, members of the philosophy study group used chairman mao's brilliant philosophical ideas to deal with the fact that things develop and change all the

time, and that everything tends to divide itself into two. backward factors also exist in an advanced unit. only by constantly overcoming shortcomings and resolving new contradictions can the collective continue to advance. their analysis enabled the workers to recognize the detrimental effect of arrogance and complacency, to find out constantly where they lagged behind other units and to make greater achievements in their work.

when young worker chen hui-fen first came to the plant she saw the veteran workers winding the coils for the stators of the motors and thought it was a simple job. but after working for several weeks, she found that she could wind only one coil a day while the veteran workers did 13 or 14.

with this specific problem in mind, chen hui-fen studied "on contradiction". she studied this passage by chairman mao: "it (materialist dialectics) holds that external causes are the condition of change and internal causes are the basis of change, and that external causes become operative through internal causes." she recognized that in order to wind coils well she must first of all foster the concept of serving the people whole-heartedly. only in this way could she have a high revolutionary enthusiasm and do her work well. if she regarded the job of winding the coils as very simple and did not work at it earnestly, she would be preventing herself from mastering the skill. so she first learned from the veteran workers the concept of working for the revolution and carefully analyzed the laws of winding the coils. her skill rapidly improved.

the plant's mass movement for the living study and application of mao tsetung thought has promoted the revolutionization of people's thinking and pushed production ahead greatly. its 1968 output exceeded the peak in its history. it fulfilled the 1969 state plan 22 days ahead of schedule and the 1969 output was 26 per cent higher than that of 1968.

COAL MINING

Old Coal Mine in North China Tops 1969 Production Plan 49 Days Ahead of Schedule

(NCNA-English Shihchiachuang, Dec. 31, 1969)

the chinghsing coal mines in hopei province, north china, fulfilled its 1969 state plan for coal production 49 days ahead of schedule and its plan for tunnelling 59 days ahead of schedule.

this was due to the efforts by the revolutionary committee of the chinghsing mining administration, which had persisted in putting revolution in command of production, in implementing the great leader chairman mao's great teaching "grasp revolution, promote production and other work and preparedness against war."

coal output in chinghsing has risen by leaps over the past three years and more of the great proletarian cultural revolution. yearly increase in coal output between 1967 and 1969 averaged 20.9 per cent.

a 70-year-old mines, chinghsing was ruthlessly plundered by imperialists and the kuomintang reactionaries before

liberation and sabotaged by the arch renegade liu shao-chi's counter-revolutionary revisionist line after liberation. most of the coalfields have been heavily exploited once. the degree of mechanization is rather low.

the revolutionary coal miners, however, firmly bear in mind chairman mao's teaching: "it is people, not things, that are decisive." by arming themselves with mao tsetung thought and placing mao tsetung thought in command of everything, they have brought about uninterruped leaps in output.

the number one coal mine has an annual output of 900,000 tons of coal. but before the great proletarian cultural revolution, the capitalist roaders considered it "no longer productive" and output fell year after year. during the cultural revolution, the coal miners used mao tsetung thought as their weapon and relentlessly criticized the arch renegade liu shao-chi's counter-revolutionary revisionist line. they raised their conscicusness of class struggle and the struggle between the two lines. they declared heroically: "the capitalist roaders condemned the pit to death, and we'll use mao tsetung thought to revive it."

the mine's revolutionary committee and workers analyzed the conditions of the coal-field. they found that what the capitalist roaders had designated as "coal-exhausted" or "danger" zones fell into three categories: areas where coal had been mined before liberation; areas where coal had been cut indiscriminately as a result of the revisionist line pushed by the capitalist roaders, and the rate of extraction was only from 20 to 40 per cent and large quantities of coal remained; and areas which were simply abandoned by the capitalist roaders, who put profit in command and thought it unprofitable to open them.

the revolutionary miners concluded that they could fully tap the potential of the old coal pits by recovering the coal abandoned by the capitalist roaders. so they broke into the "danger zones", removed many hazards and, in two years, discovered some 20 million tons of coal deposits, enough to keep the mine working another 20 years.

the mine produced 1,040,000 tons of coal this year, surpassing its designed capacity.

by putting mao tsetung thought in command, revolutionary workers of the number three coal mine evolved a new extraction method. this increases efficiency by 89 per cent, compared with the old extraction method which some people regarded as "inviolable".

miners opening up the chiachuang coal-field ran into complicated geological formations and under-ground water when they were digging a large 190-metre-deep blind shaft. the capitalist roaders had asserted that "it's impossible to build a blind shaft in that coal-field because there is an underground river."

though they had neither blueprints, nor experience nor equipment, the miners decided to go on with the project. they studied chairman mao's brilliant works, the three constantly read articles ("serve the people", "in memory of norman bethune" and "the foolish old man who removed the mountains"). displaying the spirit of self-reliance and hard struggle,

they worked hard for nine months and completed the project last may ahead of schedule. this solved a key problem in opening the new coal-field.

the state assigned all the mines under the chinghsing mining administration additional tasks in april, after first quarter's plans had been fulfilled ahead of schedule. at that time the ninth party congress was in session. the revolutionary miners studied the great call "unite to win still greater victories" issued by chairman mao at the ninth party congress. they were determined to extract more coal for the revolution. under the command of mao tsetung thought, the coal mine worked out concrete measures to ensure successful operation of the new plan. there soon was a new upsurge in grasping revolution and promoting production. as a result, coal production has made a new leap forward in 1969.

Copper Mine Revolutionary Committee in Liaoning Relies on Workers

(NCNA-English Shenyang, Dec. 31, 1969)

following our great leader chairman mao's teaching "direct reliance on the revolutionary masses is a basic principle of the communist party", the revolutionary committee of a copper mine in liaoning province, northeast china, has, in the course of the three great revolutionary movements -- class struggle, the struggle for production and scientific experiment, boldly aroused the masses and brought their initiative into full play, thus seizing ever new victories in revolution and production.

the hungtoushan copper mine fulfilled the 1969 production plan 34 days ahead of schedule and output was 71 per cent above the peak year of 1968. the production level of this medium-sized mine has now reached that of a big mine, and the mine is an advanced unit among the metal mines throughout the country.

the mine's revolutionary committee was set up in april of last year in the teeth of acute struggle between the two lines. to seize new victories in "grasping revolution, promoting production", the jubilant revolutionary miners raised a proposal to raise the production level by 50 per cent. a few persons doubted the practicability of the suggestion, their reasons being that with its old equipment and inadequate material, the mine would find it no easy matter even to maintain the existing production level, let alone raise it. a handful of class enemies, however, tried to fan up opposition by a whisper campaign, saying: "what boasting to talk of raising the production level by 50 per cent."

in the light of the circumstances, members of the revolutionary committee earnestly studied chairman mao's teaching: "the masses have boundless creative power. they can organize themselves and concentrate on places and branches of work where they can give full play to their energy; they can concentrate on production in breadth and depth".

giving firm support to the workers' revolutionary creative spirit, they went to the pit-heads and workshops to join the workers in studying chairman mao's great strategic concept

"be prepared against war, be prepared against natural disasters, and do everything for the people". they made detailed investigations, studies and analysis of the favourable conditions for a leap forward in production. at the same time, they organized the miners to make revolutionary mass criticism of the arch renegade liu shao-chi's counter-revolutionary revisionist line, and expose the crimes of the capitalist-roaders and bourgeois technical "authorities" in peddling the slavish comprador philosophy and the doctrine of trailing behind at a snail's pace. this aroused the revolutionary will of the miners who pledged: "we will produce more copper of a higher quality to win honour for chairman mao and the socialist motherland."

they began a mass movement for increasing production by self-reliance. led by veteran tunnelling workers, the "three-in-one" investigation group composed of revolutionary workers, cadres and technicians made the rounds of the pits and made repeated experiments before they boldly replaced the old mining method and introduced a new method which increased the mining efficiency by 70 per cent. the output of the copper ore was more than doubled as a result of technical innovations in mining method.

following the big increase in production came the difficulty caused by an insufficient supply of appliances and materials. how was the problem to be solved? advocates of the policy of "maintaining independence and keeping the initiative in our own hands and relying on our own efforts" wanted to tell the masses how much appliances and materials were in the warehouse, mobilize the masses to rely on their collective wisdom to solve the problem. some people agreed that it was right to mobilize the masses to overcome the difficulty, but they were afraid that once the masses knew how great the shortage was they would send in requisition sheets to make a clean sweep of what was left in the warehouse.

members of the revolutionary committee studied chairman mao's teaching "we must have faith in and rely on the masses". they recognized that not telling the masses the true state of affairs would show no faith in the workers. the revolutionary committee decided that workers' representatives should visit all the warehouses of the mine.

the workers were pleased by the revolutionary committee's spirit of fully trusting and relying on the masses. after they had been informed about the situation of the warehouses, those who had been going for materials not only stopped doing so, but, on their own initiative, hunted in their own units for materials and parts not needed for the time being and set them back. soon there was a mass movement in all the pit-heads and workshops to collect and make use of old and scrap materials. the workers said: "chairman mao put the power of running the mine in our hands, so we'll take the road of 'self-reliance'. we will work hard and build a new socialist mine." in the course of a year, the mine saved large quantities of funds, rolled steel, timber, coal and electricity and production cost was twenty per cent less than the lowest in the mine's history.

as the speed of mining increased, the pair of vertical shafts had to be carried further down quickly so as to insure a sustained increase in output. a tunnelling team suggested that the mine do the job itself instead of asking for a specialized shaft drilling team. but a few people were afraid that they would not be able to accomplish the job because the shafts had been originally designed by three big designing institutes

which drew up over a thousand blueprints and so they were very complicated technically. the revolutionary committee, however, firmly supported the workers' initiative and organized a "three-in-one" designing team with old workers serving as the core and including revolutionary cadres and technical personnel. the team members used mao tsetung thought as their weapon. they conducted revolutionary mass criticism in which such counter-revolutionary revisionist trash of the arch renegade liu shao-chi as "trailing behind at a snail's pace" and "let specialists run the mine" was roundly criticized. in a week, they drew up seven blueprints for deepening the shafts. then the workers took only nine months to complete the work that would take three years to complete formerly. a new breakthrough was thus made in building vertical shafts through self-reliance and it was accomplished with greater, faster, better and more economical results. the workers said: "this is a great victory for mao tsetung thought, a song of triumph for chairman mao's proletarian revolutionary line."

many veteran workers, who were ruthlessly oppressed and exploited in the old society and persecuted by the counter-revolutionary revisionist line of the arch renegade liu shao-chi after liberation, know only too well the importance of supporting the new red political power and of consolidating the dictatorship of the proletariat. therefore they defended the newly-founded revolutionary committee of the mine like the apple of their eye and supported it in every possible way. they went to the office of the revolutionary committee before or after work, exchanging opinions on work. an old worker said: "the revolutionary committee is our own political organ, we must cherish it and ensure that it advances along the revolutionary course charted by chairman mao".

the veteran workers have paid particular attention to the ideological revolutionization of the committee members. when a few committee members showed arrogance and complacency because of the excellent situation in revolution and production, some veteran workers went to the committee office and raised opinions. the revolutionary committee immediately carried out an open-door rectification centering on opposing arrogance. the committee members studied again and again chairman mao's teaching "even if we achieve gigantic successes in our work, there is no reason whatsoever to feel conceited and arrogant. modesty helps one to go forward, whereas conceit makes one lag behind". they also went to the pits and workshops to collect the criticisms and opinions of more workers. in this way, they overcame their complacency. they said: "the old workers are our good advisers, our good teachers in ideological revolutionization. only by sincerely and honestly accepting the workers' criticism and supervision can we do away with our dirty ideas and carry out the great leader chairman mao's important instruction 'the revolutionary committee should... organize itself into a revolutionized leading group which maintains close ties with the masses'."

FERTILIZER

Marked Achievements by Small Chemical Fertilizer Plants in Kiangsu, East China

(NCNA-English Nanking, Jan. 1, 1970)

carrying out chairman mao's great strategic principle "be prepared against war, be prepared against natural disasters, and do everything for the people", the workers and revolutionary cadres of kiangsu province, east china, have built many small chemical fertilizer plants with greater, faster, better and more economical results through self-reliance and hard work.

total output of the province's small fertilizer plants in 1969 was about 15 per cent more than 1968, and the production capacity of nitrogenous fertilizer was more than four times that in 1965, the year before the great proletarian cultural revolution.

the province now has 40 small chemical fertilizer plants (not including the 27 small phosphate fertilizer plants) and 17 more are under construction.

a unique chinese process up to advanced world standards is used by the small chemical fertilizer plants in kiangsu. it simplifies operation, requires less equipment and reduces the consumption of raw material and electric power. the nitrogenous fertilizer produced by the new process is welcomed by the poor and lower-middle peasants for it acts rapidly and does not destroy the granular structure of the soil.

the small-sized chemical fertilizer plants were built amid fierce class struggle and the struggle between the two roads and the two lines. as far back as 1958 -- the year of great leap forward -- inspired by the general line of "going all out, aiming high and achieving greater, faster, better and more economical results in building socialism" set forth by our great leader chairman mao, workers and poor and lower-middle peasants of the province relied entirely on their own efforts to set up many small chemical fertilizer plants to serve agriculture. the arch renegade liu shao-chi and his local agents came out for opposition, alleging that such small chemical fertilizer plants would "set the industrial level back", and closed down many of them.

during the great proletarian cultural revolution, the province's revolutionary masses roundly criticized such counter-revolutionary revisionist trash as "material incentives", "putting profit in command" and "experts should run factories" peddled by the arch renegade liu shao-chi. the revolutionary mass criticism helped arouse still further the enthusiasm and creativeness of the masses. firmly following chairman mao's great policy "maintaining independence and keeping the initiative in our own hands and relying on our own efforts", the province's revolutionary masses launched a new vigorous campaign for building small chemical fertilizer plants.

RELATIONS WITH TAIWAN

Struggle of Compatriots in Taiwan Against US-Chiang Gang Rages

(NCNA-English Peking, Dec. 31, 1969)

under the influence of the great proletarian cultural revolution, chinese compatriots in the abyss of suffering on taiwan cherish their socialist motherland ever more dearly and their hearts yearn toward it. their struggle against u.s. imperialism and chiang kai-shek bandit gang is blazing furiously.

at the risk of their lives, they posted the slogan "long live chairman mao exclamation" in the streets and put up posters reading "yankees go home exclamation" on the barbed-wired entanglements at the barracks of the u.s. aggressor troops to express their angry denunciation of the aggressive crimes committed by u.s. imperialism.

workers go on strike

cruelly oppressed and exploited by u.s. monopoly capital and the chiang kai-shek bandit gang, the workers on taiwan are utterly poverty-stricken. there have been strikes of late as resistance to the sanguinary rule of the u.s.-chiang gang.

the dockers in kaohsiung, according to reports of the taipei "economic daily news", broke into the "port administration" on august 20. they besieged the "director" and indignantly protested against the criminal exploitation of workers by the u.s.-chiang bandit gang. they went out on strike on september 16. despite threats and trickery by the u.s.-chiang bandit gang they struck for more than a month, thus dealing heavy blows at the u.s.-chiang bandit gang's port transportation. more than 500 dockers at the keelung port also broke into the "port office" and gave the officials of the chiang bandit gang a good thrashing with transportation tools and poles.

more than 1,000 workers of the plantation of the "kaohsiung sugar refinery of the taiwan sugar corporation" started a series of strikes in september because their wages for july and august were unreasonably withheld by the chiang bandit gang. some time ago, more than 10,000 railway workers and over 30,000 seamen issued written protests wrathfully condemning the u.s.-chiang bandit gang.

peasants rise in heroic fights

in intensifying its aggressive activities in taiwan, u.s. imperialism has instigated the chiang kai-shek bandit gang to seize the land of peasants by force, deprive them of their means of livelihood. this aroused the peasant masses to rise in resistance. according to reports from taiwan, the chiang bandit gang drove more than 90 peasant households out of their homes on the pretext of building the socalled no. 2 port in kaohsiung. when the chiang kai-shek bandit gang sent men to start construction on the peasants' land, more than 30 peasants took up hoes and poles to protect their land and forced the chiang bandit gang to suspend construction.

a "united nations" organization controlled by u.s. imperialism occupied by force more than ten hectares of farmland in

hsinchu county at very low price. dozens of peasant households stormed into the hsinchu "county government" in protest.

on august 6 when the "fu jen catholic university", a u.s. organization for cultural aggression, was breaking ground for the building of a socalled "oceanology college" in taipei, over 300 peasants converged on the fields and dauntlessly stood up to the fully armed police and military police. the peasants lay on the rice plants to prevent the chiang bandit gang from building the "college". they announced that they had farmed there for decades and that they would never allow anyone to take their land.

when the chiang bandit gang occupied more than 40 hectares of farmland belonging to dozens of peasant households in taoyuan county, the peasants put up a heroic fight against the police and gendarmery of the chiang bandit gang. though some of them were thrown into prison, the peasants persevered with their struggle valiantly.

young people resist

according to reports, many young people on taiwan risk their lives to listen to broadcasts from the mainland of the motherland. from these broadcasts they learned to sing "the east is red" and other revolutionary songs. many times they posted "long live the communist party of china exclamation" "long live chairman mao exclamation" and other slogans right on the walls of the chiang kai-shek bandit gang's officials' houses. inspired by the people of the motherland, they have repeatedly and dauntlessly struggle against the u.s.-chiang bandit gang.

the taiwan press revealed that the young people repeatedly undertook to break military oil pipelines of the u.s.-chiang gang. not long ago, some young people of taipei county bore holes in the oil pipes of the chiang kai-shek bandit gang's air force in huilungszu of hsinchuang, and a large amount of oil just poured away. later the military oil pipes in huayuankuishan met the same fate.

on november 18, 1969, two u.s. armymen robbed two taxis and property in peitun's houchuangli in the city of taichung. hearing of this, students of the taichung no. 5 middle school and people in the neighbourhood ran to the scene with clubs in hand. knowing that nothing good was in store for them, the two barbarous u.s. armymen attempted to drive the cars away. the students tracked one of the u.s. armymen down to the paddy field and beat him. the other u.s. armyman availed himself of the chance to run away, but was finally caught by the students on taichung's taya road. by their heroic struggle the students punished the u.s. aggressors and greatly deflated their arrogance.

angry anti-u.s. flames burn stronger

compatriots on taiwan have used various means to punish the u.s. aggressors. on july first, 1969, a u.s. armyman who lived in the prime hotel was shot by local people with an air gun and almost lost his life. according to reports from taiwan, faced by the compatriots' resistance, many u.s. invaders are so scared out of their wits that they dare not go alone to out-of-the-way places. the chiang kai-shek bandit gang has tried its utmost but still cannot ensure the safety of their u.s. masters. finding no way out, it can only put up

big placards written in english "out of bounds. proceed at your own risk" on the outskirts of taipei, kaohsiung and keelung. this fully reveals the cowardice and the paper tiger nature of the u.s.-chiang bandit gang.

the u.s.-chiang bandit gang hates intensely and at the same time is frightened out of its wits of the growing resistance of the taiwan compatriots. they stepped up rule by special agents. but this can only result in greater resistance by the taiwan compatriots who have a tradition of patriotic struggle against u.s. imperialism. the u.s. aggressors and the chiang kai-shek bandit gang are now sitting on the volcano of the taiwan people's angry resistance. their days are numbered.

****
* FOREIGN RELATIONS *
****

CHINA AND ALBANIA

Exhibition on China's Successes in Socialist Construction Warmly Welcomed in Albania

(NCNA-English Tirana, Dec. 31, 1969)

the exhibition on the people's republic of china's successes in socialist construction has received warm welcome and praises from the broad masses of the albanian people since it opened here on december 1.

the exhibition received tens of thousands of visitors everyday. among them were workers, members of agricultural cooperatives, commanders and fighters of the albanian people's army, functionaries and students from 26 regions of the country, who came to the exhibition with profound revolutionary feelings for the chinese people's great leader chairman mao and the chinese people. they consider the successes of the chinese people as their own. this is a fresh vivid indication of the revolutionary friendship and militant unity based on marxism-leninism between the two parties, two governments and two peoples of china and albania.

many visitors crowded in front of the exhibition building early in the morning everyday waiting for its opening. after the doors were opened, the visitors went to the exhibition in an unending stream and a seething atmosphere prevailed inside and outside the exhibition building.

the first pavilion of the exhibition is on sino-albanian friendship. the huge portraits of chairman mao and comrade enver hoxha in the pavilion attracted all visitors. many of them stood there for a long while gazing at the portraits of the two leaders.

the exhibits and photos on display show how the albanian and chinese peoples support and encourage and learn from each other. this provides eloquent proof that the revolutionary friendship between the chinese and albanian peoples forged personnally by chairman mao and comrade enver hoxha has withstood the test of the fierce international class struggle and that the strength generated by this friendship is inexhaustible.

the central hall of the exhibition building houses the great proletarian cultural revolution pavilion. at the centre of the hall is a huge photo of chairman mao and vice-chairman lin. the pictures and photos in this pavilion reflect the exciting scenes at various stages of this unprecedentedly great revolution personally initiated and led by chairman mao. this great revolution has completely shattered the bourgeois headquarters headed by the renegade, hidden traitor and scab liu shao-chi and smashed the plot of a handful of counter-revolutionary revisionists within the chinese communist party to restore capitalism in china. it has led to the wide dissemination of great mao tsetung thought on an unprecedented scale and brought about a profound change in the mental outlook of hundreds of millions of people. it has

further consolidated the dictatorship of the proletariat in china and expedited the development of china's socialist construction by leaps and bounds.

visiting the exhibition, a commander of the albanian people's army said in great emotion: "these tremendous successes of the chinese people should be attributed to the victory of the great proletarian cultural revolution and to the great leader chairman mao."

albanian comrades were overjoyed to see from pictures of the ninth national congress of the communist party of china, that chairman mao is so full of vigour and in excellent health and that the chinese people, holding aloft the banner of unity and victory of the "ninth congress", are marching forward triumphantly. many visitors said: "the great victories and brilliant achievements scored by the chinese people in socialist revolution and socialist construction are all victories of mao tsetung thought."

p. keta, worker of tirana's "guerrilla" engineering works, stated emotionally: "entering into the great proletarian cultural revolution pavilion, i seem to have entered the great school of mao tsetung thought."

products of farming, forestry, animal husbandry, side-occupations and fishery and various models are on display in the agricultural pavilion. a model of the tachai production brigade and articles concerned on display won special attention. reading the five words in gold of chairman mao "in agriculture, learn from tachai", the visitors were glad at the rich fruits created by the heroic tachai poor and lower-middle peasants through their spirit of self-reliance and hard work. women members of the picali agricultural cooperative in a mountainous area of tirana region, set out on foot for the exhibition at early morning and walked more than three hours specially to visit the tachai section in the agricultural pavilion. they said happily: "tachai is just fine exclamation the poor and lower-middle peasants of tachai have performed wonders by building a poor and backward ravine into a prosperous granary in a short span of time. we must learn from the tachai spirit in real earnest."

in the heavy industrial pavilion, the visitors saw many miracles done by the chinese working class which, following the road as pointed out by chairman mao, has maintained independence and kept the initiative in their own hands, relied on their own efforts and completely smashed the 'slavish comprador philosophy' and the 'doctrine of trailing behind at a snail's pace'. the most attractive exhibits in the pavilion are those turned out by the heroic taching oil workers who have taken the road of china developing industry in her own way. the visitors were deeply inspired by the taching oil workers' revolutionary spirit of self-reliance and hard work. through the exhibits and pictures in this pavilion the visitors saw the heroism displayed by the taching oil workers who, at the beginning of the great taching battle for oil, braved bitter cold in snow-bound field and surmounted all kinds of difficulties.

in a press article on their impressions of the exhibition, s. qamili and x. voci, drivers, and l. gjergji, woman worker, of a construction site in puke region, wrote: "the taching oil workers armed with mao tsetung thought have heroically overcome all difficulties, drilled the first group of oil wells, laid the first lot of oil pipe lines, thereby breaking the blockade

imposed by the imperialists and the soviet revisionists. in the record time of three years, the revolutionary workers built a big oil field of world level and turned their enterprise into a great red school of mao tsetung thought."

when the visitors came to the exhibition stand of machine-tools and saw the high-precision universal cylindrical grinding machine designed and manufactured by shanghai machine-tool workers and the articles ground by it which are as smooth as the surface of a mirror, they praised in unison the bountiful fruits created by the chinese working class under the inspiration of the great policy of chairman mao: "take the road of the shanghai machine tools plant in training technicians from among the workers".

the dongfeng no. 40 radial drilling machine of advanced world level made by the workers of the shenyang no. 2 machine tool plant in the great proletarian cultural revolution and the double-pillared optical jig-boring machine manufactured by the peking no. 2 machine tool plant also draw the keen attention of the visitors. comrade varil qaudo of the tirana tractor spare parts plant said: "the manufacture of these machine tools has fully demonstrated the great force of the chinese working class and its skilled technique. from this one can see the result of chairman mao's regard for the working class and that the working class has lived up to the expectations of chairman mao. as taught by chairman mao, the working class must take the road of self-reliance."

models of the electronic microscope with a magnifying power of 200,000 times, electronic computers, the nanking yangtze river bridge, the 12,000 ton hydraulic free forging press, the dongfeng 10,000-ton sea-going freighter and others were crowded with visitors everyday. seeing the tremendous achievements scored by the chinese working class in various fields, a number of visitors firmly and excitedly shook hands with and embraced the chinese comrades. some of them shouted: "long live chairman mao exclamation" the albanian visitors warmly expressed their aspirations in the visitors' book, acclaiming the great victory of the chinese people and wishing a long, long life to the great leader chairman mao.

the albanian people regard the achievements of the chinese people as their own. they gave warm support and extended friendly cooperation to the chinese comrades in organizing this exhibition. in the course of the construction of the exhibition building, thousands of albanian volunteers came to help the chinese and albanian workers. defying difficulties and fatigue, they worked night and day and took five months to build this magnificent exhibition building. most of the albanian comrades who act as guides of the exhibition are girls just graduated from middle schools. with deep affection for the chinese people, they recited again and again quotations from chairman mao tsetung and the explanatory notes and enthusiastically explained to the visitors and answered all their questions.

a woman worker, dhurate rexhepi, was sent by her organization to work for one week at the exhibition. after that, she came to the exhibition voluntarily during her off duty hours to do cleaning. she said: "the albanian-chinese friendship forged by comrade enver hoxha and chairman mao is unbreakable. in coming here, i work for our beloved party and for albanian-chinese friendship."

CHINA AND INDIA

Reactionary Indian Government Colludes Openly with Chiang Bandit Gang to Create "Two Chinas"

(NCNA-English Peking, Jan. 1, 1970)

the reactionary indian government, which is stepping up its scheme of creating "two chinas", has of late openly allowed a "delegation" of the chiang kai-shek bandit gang entrenched in taiwan to conduct activities in india, according to reports from new delhi. this is a grave provocation committed by the indian reactionaries against the chinese people.

it was reported that a six-man "goodwill delegation" of the chiang bandit gang was received by indian foreign minister dinesh singh on last december 14, the very day when it arrived in new delhi, capital of india. then, president of the reactionary indian government v.v. giri and its prime minister indira gandhi had separate "talks" with the "delegation". the two sides expressed the desire for "strengthening trade, economic and cultural ties" between them.

this criminal act of the reactionary indian government is by no means accidental. in the past few years, the reactionary indian government invited on many occasions the chiang bandit gang to conduct activities in india; its officials openly called the chiang kai-shek bandit gang, the public enemy of the chinese people, "republic of china"; and they even colluded with the chiang bandit gang in holding a bogus "national day" rally in the indian capital.

the increasingly intimate and undisguised collusion of the reactionary indian government with the chiang bandit gang fully testifies to its intensified efforts to follow closely behind u.s. imperialism and social-imperialism in opposing the chinese people.

striking a hypocritical posture in its propadanda, the reactionary indian government recently claimed that it wants to "improve relations with china", and so forth. this is a vain attempt to deceive the indian people and divert their strong dissatisfaction with the reactionary indian government. however, time and again the reactionary indian government has in actual deeds openly worked hand in glove with the chiang bandit gang in a painstaking effort to create "two chinas". such criminal acts of the indian reactionaries can only reveal their hypocritical and heinous features before the indian people and the people of the world.

CHINA AND PALESTINE

Chinese Fighter Acclaims Heroic Palestinian People's Struggle

(NCNA-English Peking, Jan. 1, 1970)

following is an article entitled "persevering in armed struggle means victory" by chien feng of a certain unit of the chinese people's liberation army in peking, hailing the liberation struggle of the heroic palestinian people:

five years have elapsed since the first shot was fired by the heroic guerrilla fighters of the palestine national liberation movement (al fatah) in their struggle for national liberation. in this period, the dauntless palestinian guerrillas in the forefront of the struggle against imperialism and aggression in the middle east have persevered in the armed struggle with the powerful support of the other arab people and the people throughout the world. advancing wave upon wave, they have brought about an excellent situation through fightings.

a single spark can start a prairie fire. over the past few years, the palestinian guerrillas, with the backing of the broad masses of the people, have unfolded guerrilla warfare on a growing scale in the israeli-occupied and israeli-ruled areas. learning warfare through warfare, they have grown in strength and emerged stronger than ever from battles. from a few dozen men at the beginning, the guerrilla units have now developed into a force of nearly 10,000 men, a force that has fully manifested its might in the battle against the u.s. imperialist and israeli zionist aggression. further progress has been made in the guerrilla war in palestine since the establishment in early april, 1969, of the palestine armed struggle command which co-ordinated the military operations of the guerrilla units. at present, the guerrilla forces are capable not only of initiating attacks on the enemy but also of waging battles of annihilation of considerable scale. all this shows that the revolutionary new-born forces have enormous vitality and are invincible whereas all the reactionaries are paper tigers -- outwardly strong but inwardly weak.

the victories scored by the palestinian people in their armed struggle have once again testified to the great truth that "political power grows out of the barrel of a gun". the great leader of the chinese people chairman mao has pointed out: "war has educated the people and it is the people who will win the war, win the peace and win progress." the palestinian people have obtained education in the practice of war. they are keenly aware that the only way to deal with the enemy is to fight, to settle the issue with guns. only in this way can victory and liberation be won. if they should pin their hope on the "bestowal" of certain "big powers" and on "political solution", they will inevitably go on being oppressed and exploited. an "al assifa" commando fighter has put it well: "we had spent 20 years before we found the great truth that 'political power grows out of the barrel of a gun'. no force on earth can make us lay down our weapons."

the developing armed struggle of the palestinian people has dealt hammer blows to the criminal designs of u.s.

imperialism and social-imperialism to seize and carve up the middle east, an important strategic region rich in oil resources. therefore, u.s. imperialism and social-imperialism have been vainly trying to strangle the palestinian people's armed forces by means of counter-revolutionary dual tactics, alternating armed suppression with political deception. while driving the israeli aggressors to carry on military suppression of the palestinian guerrillas, u.s. imperialism has all along been flirting with social-imperialism with a view to luring the palestinian people into laying down their weapons. however, facts have proved time and again that the palestinian and other arab people can neither be cowed nor be deceived. whether it be military offensives or a false show of "impartiality", whether it be empty, high-flaunting talks of "support" or making so-called "peace" individually with israel, nothing can shake the will of the palestinian people to persevere in their armed struggle.

perseverance means victory. although the palestinian people are confronted with a protracted, arduous and tortuous struggle in their advance to victory, we are firmly convinced that so long as they remain united as one, adhere to self-reliance, rely on the masses, give full play to the inexhaustible might of the masses and carry the armed struggle through to the end, they will certainly be able to defeat all aggressors and achieve final victory.

fight on, heroic palestinian brothers exclamation yours is a just struggle. armed with mao tsetung thought, the chinese people and the chinese people's liberation army firmly support you. unite, the palestinian and other arab people and the people the world over, and "launch a sustained and vigorous offensive against our common enemy, u.s. imperialism, and against its accomplices exclamation" final victory definitely belongs to the palestinian people persevering in armed struggle exclamation

CHINA AND SOMALIA

Somali Health Secretary Receives Members of Chinese Medical Team

(NCNA-English Mogadishu, Dec. 30, 1969)

mohamed aden sheikh, secretary of health of the somali government, today received the leading members of the chinese medical team working in somalia and some of its members who arrived here recently. they had a friendly talk.

present on the occasion was chang ching-fang, charge d'affaires ad interim of the chinese embassy here.

US

150,000 US General Electric Workers Persist in Strike for 66 Days

(NCNA-English Peking, Dec. 31, 1969)

some 150,000 workers of the u.s. general electric company are greeting the fighting 1970 with the militant action of persisting in their strike which enters the 66th day today, according to reports from washington.

the strike which began on october 27 has dealt ever heavier blows to the u.s. monopoly capitalist class.

the g.e. workers' strike is a miniature of the acute struggle of the broad masses of american workers against the ruthless exploitation and oppression by the u.s. monopoly capitalist class. it was reported that the general electric company had squeezed from the workers a total surplus value of about two billion dollars in 1968. in the first nine months of 1969, its profit from the exploitation of the workers was 11 per cent over the same period a year ago. the exploitation of women workers by the general electric company is even more merciless. their wages are lower than those of the men workers doing the same kind of work. from this wage differential alone, general electric squeezes from the women workers a superprofit of 8 million dollars a year. meanwhile, the american workers' real wages have been declining steadily as a result of inflation, soaring prices and exorbitant taxes and miscellaneous levies. the u.s. bourgeois journal "newsweek" recently admitted that in the past year, the average real wage of workers in various u.s. plants dropped by one dollar or more per week. with the growing oppression and exploitation by the monopoly capitalist class, the america workers' strike struggle has been mounting.

the g.e. workers' strike is dealing heavier and heavier blows to monopoly capital of u.s. industry, especially the ammunition industry. many aircraft producers closely connected with military production have begun to speak about the shortage of engines. many other industrial sectors have also begun to reduce production due to the lack of electric motors. referring to the g.e. workers' strike, a u.s. bourgeois paper said in alarm that "the ripples could spread throughout the economy."

SURVEY OF CHINA MAINLAND PRESS

January 9, 1970 No. 4573

****
* NATIONAL *
****

NEW YEAR RESOLUTION

Carry Out Chairman Mao's Important Instructions, Win a Still Greater Victory

by

Heilungkiang Provincial Revolutionary Committee

(Peking Jen-min Jih-pao, January 2, 1970)

> The revolutionary committee of Heilungkiang Province pledges to fight in defense of the "socialist motherland" against any "imperialist" aggression.
>
> The following article claims advances made in the agricultural and industrial sectors in Heilungkiang where a bumper harvest is said to have been reaped for the fourth year in succession and where the value of total industrial output of 1969 topped that of 1968 by 24 percent. --SCMP Ed.

In their New Year's Day editorial, "Usher in the Great 1970's," the two newspapers and one magazine of the Party's Central Committee transmitted great leader Chairman Mao's latest directives and the clarion calls issued by the Party's Central Committee with Chairman Mao as the leader and Vice Chairman Lin as deputy leader. We are determined to rally more closely around the Party's Central Committee with Chairman Mao as the leader and Vice Chairman Lin as the deputy leader, to closely follow

Chairman Mao's great strategic plan, to go further to creatively study and apply Mao Tse-tung's thought, and to accomplish in a better way and more quickly various fighting tasks put forth by the Party's "9th Congress."

Great leader Chairman Mao pointed out recently: "People of the world, unite and oppose the war of aggression launched by any imperialism or social-imperialism, especially one in which atom bombs are used as weapons! If such a war breaks out, the people of the world should use revolutionary war to eliminate the war of aggression, and preparations should be made right now!" In this great directive, Chairman Mao has clearly pointed out to the people of the world the orientation of struggle.

We must sharpen our revolutionary vigilance a hundred fold and be fully prepared mentally and materially against any war of aggression.

Great leader Chairman Mao teaches us: "Grasp revolution and promote production and other work and preparedness against war." To carry out in an all-round manner this great directive given by Chairman Mao, we must first make revolution well, carry out the tasks of struggle-criticism-transformation well, use revolution to lead production and other work and preparedness against war. We must use great leader Chairman Mao's great strategic ideas, "Heighten our vigilance, defend the motherland" and "Be prepared against war, be prepared against natural disasters and do everything for the people," to push forward and examine the tasks of struggle-criticism-transformation, so that the quality of these tasks may improve continuously and the progress of these tasks may be greatly accelerated.

We the people of Heilungkiang Province have implacable hatred against the conspiracies of aggression plotted by US imperialism and social-imperialism and incomparable love for the great socialist motherland. We say: "To defend the great socialist motherland, we would rather go one step forward and die than draw back half a step and live." Everywhere from the city to the countryside and from the borders to the interior, every one is high in fighting spirit and firm in determination. "Be resolute, fear no sacrifice and surmount every difficulty to win victory" has become a motto for the people of the whole province. The broad masses have greatly heightened their revolutionary spirit, scientific character and organizational discipline, the tasks of struggle-criticism-transformation are being carried out in greater depth in various units, the relations between the Party and the masses, between the army and the people, between the army and the government and between the cadres and the masses are cemented. The revolutionary great alliances and the revolutionary three-in-one combinations are consolidated and developed with each passing day and the revolutionary committees at various levels are also consolidated and improved with each passing day. The broad masses of armymen and civilians are united all the more as one and fight side by side against the enemy. They are always prepared to win fresh merits in defending the great socialist motherland.

With the tasks of struggle-criticism-transformation developed in depth, a new upsurge has already occurred in industrial and agricultural production in the whole province. Many factories and mining enterprises have accomplished or overfulfilled the state plans. In many rural production teams, capital construction of farmland has developed greatly. The acreage of farmland has expanded by almost 100 percent in some production teams. The revolutionary workers of Harbin Motor Works have accomplished ahead of schedule the task of making the biggest turbo-generating set in China. The whole works has overfulfilled in an all-round manner and ahead of schedule the state plan for 1969 and set its output record since its establishment. In 1969, the value of total industrial output of the whole province has increased by 24 percent as against that in 1968, and agriculture also has witnessed the fourth year of bumper harvest in succession.

Great leader Chairman Mao teaches us: "It is imperative to grasp typical cases well." "As regards the entire work it is necessary first to grasp well one-third of it." We must implement in a down-to-earth manner these very important directives given by Chairman Mao. Leading groups at various levels must go further to revolutionize their thinking, organization and styles of work. Leading organs must strictly carry out the policy of "better troops and simpler administration," eliminate duplication in the administrative structure, reduce the number of levels involved in work, retrench the staff, cut down the posts taken concurrently, replenish and strengthen the grassroots level. Leading members must conscientiously improve their styles of work, cut down and simplify meetings, documents and reports, go deep into the grassroots level to make investigations and grasp typical cases, and go further to carry out various tasks of struggle-criticism-transformation in a down-to-earth manner. We must tightly grasp Party rectification and Party building, further strengthen the Party's unified leadership and bring the role of communists as models and vanguards into full play, so that the Party organizations at various levels may become staunch commands leading the broad masses to fight against the class enemy.

Great leader Chairman Mao teaches us: "The next 50 to 100 years, beginning from now, will be a great era of radical change in the social system throughout the world, an earth-shaking era without equal in any previous historical period." We are determined to hold still higher the great red banner of Mao Tse-tung's thought, to closely follow great leader Chairman Mao step by step and to win still greater victories in the new year and in the great 1970's.

* * *

EDUCATIONAL REVOLUTION

It Is Fine To Combine Teaching-Learning, Productive Labor and Scientific Experiment!

- report on an investigation of revolution in education in No. 1 Middle School, Shunch'ang hsien, Fukien Province

(Peking Kuang-ming Jih-pao, December 20, 1969)

A middle school in Fukien has carried out educational revolution by building and working its own farm and combining learning with productive labor and scientific experiment.--SCMP Ed.

During the great cultural revolution in the past three years and more, Shunch'ang hsien No. 1 Middle School has advanced in the direction pointed out by great leader Chairman Mao in his "May 7 Directive." Displaying the spirit of self-reliance, it set up a base area for learning agriculture, combined teaching-learning, productive labor and scientific experiment, perseveringly put scientific experiment subordinate to the local agricultural production, and scored tremendous results.

Righting the Direction of Running a School

After its establishment in June 1967, the revolutionary committee of Shunch'ang No. 1 Middle School, with the help of the workers' propaganda team and the PLA's propaganda team stationed in this school, repeatedly studied Chairman Mao's ideas about revolution in education. It reviewed the history of struggle between the two lines in the past decade and more in this school. It deeply realized that: It is necessary to thoroughly right the orientation of running a school, to change the phenomena of "three separation" in a school in the past, and to perseveringly and unswervingly take the splendid road as pointed out by Chairman Mao in his "May 7 Directive."

To right the orientation of running a school, it is first necessary to right man's thinking. Obeying Chairman Mao's teaching, "Running study classes is a good method," the propaganda teams stationed in this school and the revolutionary committee of this school set up a study class to discuss the questions, "What road should a school take? What kind of people should be brought up?" In the study class, they vigorously studied Chairman Mao's instructions about revolution in education, relentlessly criticized Liu Shao-ch'i's counter-revolutionary revisionist line in education, and extensively presented the history of struggle between the two lines of education in this school. They deeply realized that whether or not the orientation of running a school was

righted was a question of whether or not Chairman Mao's "May 7 Directive" was carried out and a question of whether or not we could consolidate the dictatorship of the proletariat, combat revisionism and prevent the restoration of capitalism. With their consciousness enhanced, they unanimously agreed that, in order to put the living study and application of Mao Tse-tung's thought in the first place in all work, it would be necessary to run the school openly and to make the school actively serve the three great revolutionary movements in the countryside.

Building a Base Area for Learning Agriculture

Obeying great leader Chairman Mao's teachings about "arduous struggle" and "self-reliance," the revolutionary teachers and students of Shunch'ang No. 1 Middle School opened the barren hill behind the school and used it as the base area for learning agriculture.

At first, some teachers and students lacked the confidence in opening a barren hill where weeds throve and rocks were strewn about. They were of the opinion that "they could reap nothing from what they sowed even if they opened this barren hill." In view of this living idea, members of the propaganda teams and the school's revolutionary committee strengthened ideological and political work, went in the fore to labor on the hill, creatively studied and applied the "three constantly read articles," tightly grasped the living ideas, and carried out revolutionary mass criticism. They armed themselves with Chairman Mao's great teaching, "Be resolute, fear no sacrifice and surmount every difficulty to win victory," thereby increasing their confidence and regaining their courage.

They realized that if they did not use their laboring hands to open the base area for learning agriculture, they would not be able to cultivate the spirit of arduous struggle as adopted formerly by the Anti-Japanese Military and Political Academy. In this way, the revolutionary teachers and students established their will as the Foolish Old Man did to fight hardships and to build a base area. After fighting for one month and more, they opened 13 mow of terraced fields of the Tachai type and planted wheat, cotton and other farm crops in them. When they saw that the barren hill had turned into terraced fields through their arduous labor, they could not restrain their joy, saying: "We depend on neither Heaven nor Earth. As long as we have the invincible Mao Tse-tung's thought, we can work any miracles on earth."

Carrying Out Scientific Experiment

After the base area for learning agriculture had been built in the school, how should scientific experiment be carried out? The propaganda teams stationed in the school and the revolutionary committee of the school again went further to lead the revolutionary teachers and students to find an answer from Chairman Mao's teachings.

Chairman Mao said: "Class struggle, the struggle for production and scientific experiment are the three great revolutionary movements for building a mighty socialist country." "In carrying out socialist revolution and socialist construction, it is necessary to persist in the mass line to give the masses free rein and to launch mass movement on a big scale."

Chairman Mao's brilliant teaching enabled the broad revolutionary teachers and students to see that: They carry out scientific experiment now in the school not for the purpose of gaining personal fame but for the purpose of developing the local agricultural production, learning the socialist cultural lessons in a better way, and bringing up "socialist-minded and cultured laborers." To carry out such a scientific experiment, they must go out of their school and link themselves with the poor and lower-middle peasants, so that they can fully play their role in promoting production and avoid going back to the sidetrack of "three separation" on which they strayed in the past.

For this reason, the teachers and students were filled with revolutionary fervor. Looking at the grassroots level, shedding their airs and adopting the spirit of willingly acting as a pupil, they learned things humbly from the poor and lower-middle peasants and the revolutionary agricultural technical cadres who were fighting on the first line. Through investigations, they began to see clearly the local conditions of agricultural production. They decided to carry out scientific experiment by starting from the problem of low yield of wheat in the area. In solving the problem of low yield of wheat, they also decided to proceed from the aspects of early ripening and short stalk of wheat, prevention of lodging of the wheat stalk, and resistance of the cereal scab, and carried out experiments of selecting and nurturing new varieties of wheat.

As regards various other undertakings, they developed the hilly area in such a way that cotton was not planted in the land where grain crops were grown. In view of the red earth on the hill, they also decided to carry out experiment on planting cotton on the hill. In short, they consulted the poor and lower-middle peasants on all problems ranging from the selection of items for scientific experiment to the drawing up and carrying out of the plans of scientific experiment.

To achieve results from scientific experiment in the spirit of "seizing the day, seizing the hour," they strove to furnish agricultural production with more and better crops of new varieties. On the one hand, they adopted the method of introducing an alien crop, cross-breeding the crops, systematically selecting and cultivating crops, and growing many crops simultaneously. On the other hand, breaking fetishes and superstition, they boldly carried out the experiment of sowing wheat seeds in summer and quickening the speed of propagation and nurture of wheat of fine strains. Facts show that summer-sown wheat is no worse than the autumn-sown wheat and takes shorter time to grow and its stalk is much shorter and

that it meets entirely with the characteristics of the local weather.

To link scientific experiment better with teaching-learning and productive labor, they chiefly adopted four methods as follows:

1. Experiment inside the school is linked with experiment outside the school. Scientific experiment groups are set up in separate classes of students in the school. Under the guidance of the teachers, these groups carry out one or two experiments in a planned manner and with a definite object. In this way, it is first possible to draw up measures for creating conditions for experiments on farming over vast fields; secondly, the members of these groups act as backbone elements and lead the teachers and students to carry out scientific experiments and bring the results of the experiments to be popularized in the production teams; thirdly, this helps bring up a group of activists in scientific experiment in the countryside, thus creating conditions for the early establishment of a network of mass scientific experiments in the countryside. Experiments outside the school are carried out in conjunction with the communes and production, so as to set up a base area for making experiments jointly participated in by the school and the commune and production teams.

2. Small-area experiment is linked with vast-field experiment. The main purpose of the small-area experiment is to introduce strange crops, to cross-breed the crops, to systematically select and nurture the crops and to obtain pure seeds, so as to furnish scientific data for experiments on large fields. The main purpose of vast-field experiment is to carry out a comprehensive experiment on cultivating crops of high yield and to create conditions for reaping a bumper harvest over a vast area. This year, they have carried out experiment on 36 mow of wheat in Yufang brigade, Ch'engkuan commune.

3. The school establishes ties with various agricultural scientific research units at the provincial level and with the local commune and production teams. In this way, information can be circulated and experience exchanged between the top and the bottom, so as to acquire more fruits of the experiment and to use them to serve local agricultural production.

4. Teachers and students of this school go in groups and by turns to make experiment. Each class of students go out of school one day a week to carry out learning, productive labor and scientific experiment. Meanwhile, after school every day, the scientific research group of each class goes to look after the place where this class makes the experiment.

Bumper Harvest in Both Thinking and Scientific Experiment

1. In the past three years, a base area for learning agriculture comprising 30 mow of land has been set up inside and outside the school and

the acreage of the experimental fields has expanded year after year outside the school. This year, wheat has been planted in 36 mow of land in Yufang brigade, Ch'engkuan commune. They have preliminarily mastered the technical measures for securing a bumper harvest of wheat suitable to the local conditions. They have cultivated 40 varieties of wheat of fine strains, of which nine were planted in 6 mow of land last year, giving an average yield of 330 catties per mow. Ta-t'ou-huang, one of the fine strains, was planted in 0.5 mow of land, yielding 229 catties, which exceeded the local ordinary output. Four of these varieties have now been popularized locally and in some communes and production teams in various hsien in Nanp'ing administrative district. They also have mastered some of the laws of obtaining a high yield of cotton from the red earth on the hill. The school has cultivated five varieties of cotton of fine strains and has planted one of them, Shun-mien No. 4, in 0.25 mow of land this year, which yields 89 catties of cotton seeds. This variety of cotton has now been experimentally planted and popularized in some hilly production teams in Shunch'ang hsien.

2. The students are aroused to love the socialist new countryside and to establish the idea of taking agriculture as their career and their glory. Before the great cultural revolution, the students were poisoned by renegade, hidden traitor and scab Liu Shao-ch'i's "theory of studying in order to seek an official post," so that they had various kinds of wrong ideas about going to make revolution in the mountain and rural areas. After carrying out the scientific experiment, they discovered that many new problems in rural production urgently needed to be solved. They have come to understand that: The incomplete knowledge they have now learned is not too much and useless but is too little and insufficient in the countryside. They deeply realize that Chairman Mao's directive, "In our vast countryside, there is plenty of room for one to develop one's talents to the full," is a truth. Many of them expressed their will to make revolution in the countryside for the rest of their lives.

3. Book knowledge is linked better with practice and the socialist cultural lessons are learned better and more vividly. Formerly, the students "learned farming in the classroom and operated the machine on the blackboard." Now, the teachers taught and the students learned lessons while bearing in mind the question of promoting development of local agricultural production. They learned things while carrying out production. In this way, they can enrich teaching and learning with their experience of success or failure in the scientific experiment.

4. The intellectuals establish the practice of finding glory in labor and are urged to acquaint themselves with labor. Meanwhile, the teachers and students may cultivate the excellent styles of hard working and plain living. This helps cement the affection between the teachers

and the students and gradually establish relationship of a new type between the teachers and the students.

- Reporting Group of Revolutionary Committee of Shunch'ang Hsien No. 1 Middle School, Fukien Province, and Investigation Group under the Propaganda and Education Group of Fukien Provincial Revolutionary Committee

* * *

RUSTICATION OF EDUCATED YOUTH

China's Youth with Education Maturing in Vast Countryside

(NCNA-English Peking, Jan. 3, 1970)

responding to our great leader chairman mao's call "it is highly necessary for young people with education to go to the countryside to be re-educated by the poor and lower-middle peasants", and inspired by the spirit of the ninth national congress of the chinese communist party, several millions of graduates from junior and senior middle schools, colleges and universities have left cities for the countryside and border areas and settled down there in the past year or more. this is a great revolutionary movement.

in the vast countryside, these young people have consciously tried to remould their world outlook in the three great revolutionary movements -- class struggle, the struggle for production and scientific experiment. they are growing up sound and well both physically and ideologically, thanks to the care and re-education given by the local poor and lower-middle peasants. they have become a powerful reinforcement in consolidating the dictatorship of the proletariat and building the socialist rural areas.

our great leader chairman mao teaches: "in the final analysis, the dividing line between revolutionary intellectuals and non-revolutionary or counter-revolutionary intellectuals is whether or not they are willing to integrate themselves with the workers and peasants and actually do so." an important component of chairman mao's proletarian revolutionary line is to let young people with education integrate themselves with the workers and peasants. this is a long-term plan of far-reaching significance to train millions of worthy successors for the revolutionary cause of the proletariat, to consolidate the dictatorship of the proletariat and prevent the restoration of capitalism. it is a measure of great strategic importance to lessen the difference between town and countryside, between workers and peasants and between mental and physical labour.

vainly attempting to restore capitalism in china, the arch renegade, hidden traitor and scab liu shao-chi had frenziedly spread such reactionary fallacies as "study in order to become officials" and "going to the countryside to make a name for oneself". in doing this he was daydreaming of making the young intellectuals divorce themselves from the workers and peasants and from physical labour and practice and gradually become successors of the bourgeoisie. the great proletarian cultural revolution thoroughly smashed liu shao-chi's counter-revolutionary revisionist line and his criminal schemes, thus wiping out for the intellectuals the obstacles to their integrating themselves with the workers and peasants.

vice-chairman lin piao points out: "without knowing what classes are, without knowing what exploitation is, we will not be able to understand revolution."

growing up in the new society, these young people have no experience of the suffering in the old society and do not understand fully what class oppression and class exploitation are. therefore, the poor and lower-middle peasants seize every

opportunity to acquaint the young people with the trials and tribulations of the poor and lower-middle peasant families in the old society, the village histories and the history of revolutionary struggle. they invite educated young people to "remember-past-suffering meals" and organize exhibitions to show them the contrast between past-suffering and the happiness of today. all this is intended to help the educated young people really understand whom they should love, whom they should hate and whom they should serve.

yang yueh-ying, an old poor peasant woman of the laipu production brigade in shunchang county, fukien province, invited educated young people to a "remember-past-suffering meal" one spring festival holiday. while wild vegetable gruel was being served, she told them how a landlord in the old society had driven her parents to death and forced her to tend cows for him. "one day, i was pinched with hunger. i found some 'rice milk', that is the water left after boiling rice, and had a sip of it. the landlord discovered this and gave me such a beating that i was disabled," she said. the young people were greatly moved. they said: "we will remember the sufferings of the toiling classes and hate the class enemies. you have made us understand deeply the sweetness of the new society. we will never forget chairman mao, the great liberator of the poor and lower-middle peasants exclamation"

poor and lower-middle peasants of luwan village of the chiping commune in tungku county, kiangsi province, which is an old revolutionary base area, told the educated young people there the history of the village. in the old society, more than 40 poor and lower-middle peasant families out of a total of 66 were massacred by the kuomintang reactionaries, five families fled the village to beg for a living and the others lived on wild vegetables and the bark of trees. the heart-rending history of the village was a real lesson for the young people.

the poor and lower-middle peasants let the educated young people be tempered in the teeth of class struggle. a handful of landlords and rich peasants who have not reformed themselves in chienmochuang production brigade, taming county, hopei province, kept land deeds for more than twenty years in an attempt to make a comeback. the poor and lower-middle peasants of the brigade ferreted them out and, with the educated youth, struggled against this handful of class enemies and roundly criticized such counter-revolutionary revisionist trash as the "dying out of class struggle" peddled by the arch renegade liu shao-chi. the educated young people in many rural areas joined the poor and lower-middle peasants in making deep-going investigations and exposing some hidden counter-revolutionaries. this helped consolidate the dictatorship of the proletariat.

chairman mao teaches: "this change in world outlook is something fundamental." the poor and lower-middle peasants know that, as these educated youth were trained in old schools and colleges, their fundamental weakness is that they have not remoulded their world outlook. so, the poor and lower-middle peasants used work-breaks and evenings to help the young people study and apply chairman mao's three constantly read articles and check up on their conduct in the light of chairman mao's teachings on serving the people wholeheartedly. the peasants paid special attention to fostering the fine quality of arduous struggle, diligence and frugality among these young educated people and helped them establish the idea of farming for the revolution.

after listening with tears to the pouring out of the miseries suffered by the poor peasants in old society, an educated girl named wang o-ying, who settled in kaochiachuang production brigade in yichang county, hupeh province, made up her mind to serve the poor and lower-middle peasants wholly and entirely all her life. one day, she and several commune members went up a mountain to cut wood. her hands were pierced by thorns and her back ached before noon. she was discouraged by the difficulties. however, inspired by the enthusiasm of the poor and lower-middle peasants, and thinking of chairman mao's teaching "a good comrade is one who is more eager to go where the difficulties are greater", she came to understand that "marching forward" or "stepping back" when difficulties arise reflected two different world outlooks. this raised her morale and she kept on until the work was finished.

in the busy spring ploughing season, she volunteered to carry buckets of dung to fields. her shoulders got swollen, so the poor and lower-middle peasants urged her to do lighter work. but wang o-ying said: "this will harden my shoulders. without painful tempering, i can never remould my world outlook. the peasants said: "she is an excellent young person and we welcome her."

in the past year, a large number of activists in the living study and application of mao tsetung thought and heroes fearing neither hardship nor death have emerged among the educated young people who have settled in the countryside.

a brilliant example of them is chin hsun-hua, an educated youth who died saving state property. he went from shanghai to become a member of the shuangho production brigade in hsunke county, heilungkiang province, northeast china. he persevered in the living study and application of mao tsetung thought, modestly accepted re-education by the poor and lower-middle peasants and made serious efforts to remould his own world outlook. his motto for his daily actions was: "i will exert myself as long as i live and dedicate my life to chairman mao." at the crucial moment when he faced death, what came to his mind was chairman mao's teaching that "when we die for the people it is a worthy death". on august 15, 1969, mountain torrents swept away some electric poles. chin hsun-hua jumped into the torrents to save two poles. he was thrown into a treacherous whirlpool three times, but three times he valiantly swam forward, striving with all his might to save the state property. three times he defied the threat of death. he thus scaled the peak of the proletarian spirit of fearing neither hardship nor death. chin hsun-hua died a glorious death. his proletarian revolutionary spirit inspires the younger generation.

chairman mao teaches: "the young people are the most active and vital force in society." the educated young people who have settled in the countryside are taking an active part in the struggle-criticism-transformation and have become a strong contingent of propagators of the invincible mao tsetung thought. whenever a new instruction by chairman mao comes out, the millions of educated young people lose no time in communicating it to every commune household, during day or night, fine weather or bad. many educated young people have helped the commune members study chairman mao's works and run mao tsetung thought study classes. some of them have organized mao tsetung thought propaganda teams to perform for the poor and lower-middle peasants.

the young intellectuals have profound class feelings for the poor and lower-middle peasants and take it their glorious task to step up the building of the new socialist village. they have joined the local poor and lower-middle peasants in the struggle for production and scientific experiment and made tremendous achievements. a group of educated young people from shanghai who settled in the hsiaotung production brigade in the chingkang mountains in kiangsi province have carried out scientific experiment on a large scale with the help of the peasants. they popularized two experiences in the management of tea oil trees and this helped the production brigade raise its tea oil output 20 times. under the guidance of the local poor and lower-middle peasants and the p.l.a. units stationed in the panchin reclamation centre, liaoning province, the more than 400 educated young people who settled there have won a battle in a low-lying saline area. they added a large amount of soil to the more than 100 hectares of land they had reclaimed. as a result, they reaped a good rice harvest that reached as high as 3.7 tons per hectare from land on which formerly even grass would not grow.

INDOCTRINATION OF PLA

PLA Men Conscientiously Study Chairman Mao's Important Instruction and New Year's Day Editorial

(NCNA-English Peking, Jan. 3, 1970)

commanders and fighters of the chinese people's liberation army who are on round-the-clock duty safeguarding the motherland, warmly acclaim the publication of the great leader chairman mao's latest instruction and the new year's day editorial of the "people's daily", the journal "red flag" and the "liberation army daily" entitled "usher in the great 1970's".

filled with revolutionary pride, cadres and fighters of many heroic and model units have taken the lead in studying and propagating chairman mao's instruction and the editorial and in putting them into practice. the p.l.a. men are determined to carry out the militant call of the party central committee with chairman mao as its leader and vice-chairman lin as its deputy leader, raise the revolutionization and militancy of the p.l.a. to a higher level, and perform new deeds of merit for the people by fulfilling the fighting tasks set by the ninth party congress still better and faster.

braving severe cold, wind and snow, leading cadres of many army, navy and airforce units went to the companies, sentry posts, airports and naval vessels and joined the cadres and fighters in studying chairman mao's instruction and the editorial and mapping out measures of implementation. many p.l.a. units are bringing about a new high tide in the living study and application of mao tsetung thought. the commanders and fighters have pledged to use chairman mao's great theory on continuing the revolution under the dictatorship of the proletariat as their weapon to further their ideological revolutionization.

inspired by the spirit of the new year's day editorial, the commanders and fighters of many heroic p.l.a. units, who are taking part in the work of "three supports and two militaries" (i.e. support industry, support agriculture, support the broad masses of the left, military control, political and military training), joined the members of the revolutionary committees at all levels and revolutionary masses in integrating the mass movement for the living study and application of mao tsetung thought with struggle-criticism-transformation in their own units so as to win constant new victories.

men of the p.l.a. tsinan units, who are supporting the left in hsihsia county, shantung province, studied the editorial together with the members of the county revolutionary committee. they summed up their experience and worked out new measures for doing a good job of furthering the ideological revolutionization of the leading group.

commanders and fighters of the "hard-bone sixth company", who are now supporting agriculture in the shuitaoyang production brigade, the native place of the late model communist yang shui-tsai, attended a study class with the poor and lower-middle peasants the very evening the editorial was published. this stimulated their revolutionary spirit of hard struggle against nature. later, braving bitter cold the p.l.a. men and the peasants built terraced fields of the tachai type on hilly land with redoubled efforts.

p.l.a. fighters of the seventh squad of "the model company in cherishing the people", who are supporting the left at the liuchou iron and steel plant, studied and worked with the workers by the side of the blast furnace. after more than seven hours of hard work they tapped two heats of top quality molten iron, making a flying start in grasping revolution and promoting production in the seventies.

chairman mao teaches: "people of the world, unite and oppose the war of aggression launched by any imperialism or social-imperialism, especially one in which atom bombs are used as weapons exclamation if such a war breaks out, the people of the world should use revolutionary war to eliminate the war of aggression, and preparations should be made right now exclamation" this great instruction of chairman mao's has tremendously encouraged the commanders and fighters of many heroic units of the p.l.a. on guard at the outposts in the struggle against imperialism and revisionism. on the warship "loyang", which our great leader chairman mao had once been on board, the commanders and fighters listened to chairman mao's latest instruction and the new year's day editorial over the radio while they were out at sea on a mission. the communist party branch committee of the warship immediately held an enlarged meeting to study them. the party branch pledged to give prominence to proletarian politics, implement the "four goods" (i.e. good in political and ideological work, in the "three-eight" working style, in military training and in arranging everyday life) in an all-round way and strengthen combat readiness in the new year. they were always ready to make new contributions to defending the great socialist motherland. leng peng-fei, a combat hero in the battle of self-defence and counter-attack on chenpao island against soviet revisionist armed provocation, and the commanders and fighters of his unit have strengthened their revolutionary fighting spirit after studying chairman mao's great instruction. they have pledged to remain well prepared both mentally and materially against any war of aggression.

in the past few days, many commanders and fighters of heroic units of the p.l.a. have held meetings to voice their firm determination to implement chairman mao's latest instruction and the spirit of the new year's day editorial. they declared that if any imperialism or social-imperialism dared to impose a war on the chinese people, they would surely smash it into pieces.

EXEMPLARY WORKER

A Veteran Communist Practises Strict Economy for the Revolution

(NCNA-English Shenyang, Jan. 4, 1970)

cleaning worker li tzu-chun of the shenyang metallurgical plant has helped the state save more than 200,000 yuan in the past decade and more by leading his workmates in using their spare time to recover usable waste material from scrap heaps.

this veteran communist party member is praised by the masses as "our red housekeeper" for his strong sense of responsibility to the state. li tzu-chun has developed high political consciousness through his persistent and diligent study and application of mao tsetung thought in a living way.

he has, by his practice, provided an outstanding example of this teaching of chairman mao's: "to make china rich and strong needs several decades of intense effort, which will include, among other things, the effort to practise strict economy and combat waste, i.e., the policy of building up our country through diligence and frugality."

li tzu-chun originally worked in the oil depot of the plant. one day in october of 1959 when he was walking along the road in the plant a lorry loaded with scrap passed by. on finding bits of copper that had dropped from the lorry, this instruction of chairman mao's flashed across li tzu-chun's mind: "china is a big country, but she is still very poor. it will take several decades to make china prosperous. even then we will still have to observe the principle of diligence and frugality. but it is in the coming few decades, during the present series of five-year plans, that we must particularly advocate diligence and frugality, that we must pay special attention to economy." li tzu-chun told himself: "we workers must observe the principle of diligence and frugality in building up a powerful socialist motherland."

so he went back to ask for and received a transfer to the cleaning team to recover usable things from discarded material.

soon after he joined the cleaning team, li tzu-chun and the dozen cleaning workers organized themselves into a "spare-time waste material collecting team". they all have notebooks in which they jotted down the instructions of chairman mao on diligence and frugality that they come across in reading chairman mao's works or newspapers. they recover every bit of usable material from the litter they sweep up on their cleaning chores every day.

as li tzu-chun and his workmates were sweeping the floor in front of the finished products depot, they discovered many particles of copper the size of a grain of rice. he suggested that they tried to recover the copper particles by the method of panning used to recover gold. they agreed and immediately set to work. before long they prepared a place for washing copper grains. their first success was the recovery of over 360 kilogrammes of copper particles.

after that, they went to sweep the floor at the depot every day and spent their sundays panning the copper. in 1960 alone, they recovered more than five tons of copper.

every time li tzu-chun and his comrades turned the copper particles over to the copper melting shop, they heard this praise: "comrades, your hearts are redder than the fire in the furnace."

li tzu-chun is always ready to go wherever the work is heaviest, for he firmly bears in mind chairman mao's teaching: "there are difficulties and problems in those places for us to overcome and solve. we go there to work and struggle to overcome these difficulties."

one day in march of 1960, li tzu-chun found that the scrap being loaded on to a train included much wire and wooden blocks. he decided to recover these useful things although this was not his assigned task and he would have to comb through more than 300 tons of waste. li tzu-chun declared: "so long as it's revolutionary work, i'll do it no matter whether it's assigned to me or not. i'm glad to sweat to save for the state."

li tzu-chun and the other comrades of the cleaning team used their spare time to sift and pick over this waste heap for useful things. one snowy day, regardless of the cold, they continued the work, reciting chairman mao's teaching "be resolute, fear no sacrifice and surmount every difficulty to win victory". they worked away for 35 days until they finisned the job. they put into order all the picked-up waste materials according to category and sent them to the waste material collecting centre. this saved the state more than five thousand yuan.

li tzu-chun works so hard for the revolution because he has not forgotten the sufferings of the people in the old society and has a keen awareness of the happiness in the new society. at one meeting for pouring out grievances, he angrily denounced the ruthless exploitation and oppression of the poor and lower-middle peasants by the landlord class in the old society. when just a child, he had to go begging to keep body and soul together. once, when he stepped through the gate of a landlord's house, the landlord unleashed three surly dogs to bite li tzu-chun's legs. at the meeting, rolling up his trousers and pointing to the scars, he said with great anger: "we can't forget the suffering when our wounds have healed, or the source of happiness since we became masters of the state exclamation"

chairman mao teaches: "it is not hard for one to do a bit of good. what is hard is to do good all one's life and never do anything bad, to act consistently in the interests of the broad masses, the young people and the revolution, and to engage in arduous struggle for decades on end. that is the hardest thing of all exclamation" bearing firmly in mind this teaching of chairman mao's, li tzu-chun has paid great attention to practising economy and combating waste for 20 years.

no matter what his work or where, he has always acted in this way and worked untiringly for the revolution.

from the time he entered the factory in 1950 when he worked as a plumber, he has never thrown away even a valve or a bend without thinking whether use could be made of it. whenever he saw waste parts on the ground, he would pick them up, repair them and find a use for them. he has conscientiously disseminated among the masses chairman mao's teachings on building the country through diligence and frugality and practising strict economy, to encourage everyone to act in this way.

when he served as a warehouse keeper, he kept to this principle and allowed no waste.

when he worked in the plant's oil depot, he tried not to waste a drop of oil.

although he is now over sixty, he feels that he is becoming more youthful. he is determined to study and apply mao tsetung thought in a living way and follow chairman mao forever in making revolution.

INDUSTRY

Shanghai Diesel Engine Plant Puts Politics in Command of Production and Achieves Outstanding Results

(NCNA-English Shanghai, Jan. 4, 1970)

by persevering in giving prominence to proletarian politics and putting politics in command of production, the revolutionary workers of the shanghai diesel engine plant have brought about remarkable changes there since the great proletarian cultural revolution.

not only did total output value in the first ten months of 1969 that of all of 1968, the previous peak year, but the plant fulfilled its 1969 state production targets one month ahead of schedule. the workers successfully designed and trial-produced ten new types of diesel engines during the year, which greatly raised the plant's productive and technical levels.

a poorly equipped factory for repairing farm implements before liberation, the plant, in keeping pace with the growing demands of national construction, has developed step by step since liberation into a big diesel engine plant.

the great leader chairman mao teaches: "we cannot just take the beaten track traversed by other countries in the development of technology and trail behind them at a snail's pace." in china's socialist construction, it is necessary to rely on the inexhaustible wisdom and creativeness of the working class, break with foreign conventions and, under the guidance of mao tsetung thought, take our own road of developing industry. before the great proletarian cultural revolution, however, a handful of capitalist-roaders and bourgeois reactionary technical "authorities" in the plant did all they could to push the arch renegade liu shao-chi's doctrine of "trailing

behind at a snail's pace" and his slavish comprador philosophy. they stifled the workers' creativeness and servilely crawled behind countries abroad. before 1958, they only allowed the workers to copy a type of diesel engine with very little horse power that was based on foreign technical data.

in 1958, encouraged by chairman mao's general line of "going all out, aiming high and achieving greater, faster, better and more economical results in building socialism", the plant's workers and revolutionary technicians broke through the restrictions set up by the counter-revolutionary revisionist line and made a 120 h.p. diesel engine that they designed themselves. the highly elated workers wanted to trial-produce diesel engines having still greater horse power to meet the needs of the developing national economy. but the handful of capitalist-roaders and bourgeois reactionary technical "authorities" stepped forward to oppose the workers' revolutionary proposal on the pretext of "lacking foreign technical data". this was the reason the plant was unable to increase its variety of diesel engines between 1959 and 1965 and why its production and technical levels stagnated.

holding aloft the great red banner of mao tsetung thought, the revolutionary workers and revolutionary cadres seized back that portion of power usurped by the plant's handful of capitalist-roaders during the great proletarian cultural revolution. having sharply criticized the arch renegade liu shao-chi's counter-revolutionary revisionist line, the workers were determined to always make the plant go forward in the direction pointed out by chairman mao.

led by the plant revolutionary committee, the workers put the living study and application of mao tsetung thought above every thing else and have steadily strengthened the revolutionization of their thinking. displaying the revolutionary spirit of fearing neither hardship nor death, they have solved one technical problem after another and constantly won new victories.

the successful trial-production of a diesel engine with advanced technical level for a 32-ton heavy-duty truck is one of the outstanding examples set by the plant. according to the old practice, much time was needed to trial-produce a new diesel engine, because, first of all, designs had to be made repeatedly and a prototype be turned out. after studying and applying in a living way the brilliant three constantly read articles by chairman mao, the workers were determined to display their revolutionary spirit of daring to think and act and fulfil the task in a very short time so as to win honour for the great leader chairman mao and for the socialist motherland. a three-in-one combination group to trial-produce the engine, consisting of workers, revolutionary technical personnel and revolutionary cadres, was organized. chairman mao's brilliant philosophical writings -- "on practice" and "on contradiction" guided their work.

following chairman mao's teaching "knowledge begins with practice, and theoretical knowledge which is acquired through practice must then return to practice", they broke with the old convention of doing the designing behind the closed doors. after first constructing a model engine, they experimented on it and studied it, and, one by one, improvements were made on some important parts.

but the diesel engine's torque continued to be below the technical requirements. thus, they again studied chairman mao's teaching in "on contradiction": "in studying any complex process in which there are two or more contradictions, we must devote every effort to finding its principal contradiction. once this principal contradiction is grasped, all problems can be readily solved."

this teaching by chairman mao greatly enlightened the workers. they listed all the problems affecting the improvement of the torque's properties, analyzed the existing internal relations and finally discovered that the injection pump was the principal contradiction. as a result, they improved the pump and quickly got the torque up to the technical requirements.

in the trial operation of the diesel engine, the engine parts became overheated and the cylinder temperature reached 90 degrees centigrade because the preliminary running-test took a comparatively long time. but since time was essential, the parts had to be dismantled immediately and processed, installed and experimented on again. having studied chairman mao's teaching "i am for the slogan 'fear neither hardship nor death'", the workers dismantled the overheated parts. although their hands were burnt, they remained steadfast, saying: "we do production work for the revolution and are not afraid of death. what does such a minute difficulty matter exclamation" the workers thus completed the trial-manufacture of the diesel engine in three months.

our great leader chairman mao teaches: "the masses have boundless creative power" and "the mass movement is necessary in all work. things won't go without the mass movement."

it is necessary to rely on the working class whole-heartedly in order to persevere in the mass line on the industrial front. however, in the past, the plant's handful of capitalist-roaders tried to sell the arch renegade liu shao-chi's revisionist drivel that "factories should be run by experts". having no faith whatsoever in the wisdom of the worker masses, they assigned a few "experts" to design a new type of oil pump. these "experts" divorced themselves from the worker masses who have the richest practical experience in production. as a result, they wasted two years without achieving a thing.

the plant set up a three-in-one experimental group comprising workers, revolutionary technicians and cadres to work on the project during the cultural revolution. they submitted their blueprints to the workers for discussion, and the latter made very good suggestions on how improvements could be made, and proposed a rational line of technological processes for processing each of the parts. the result was that a new type of oil pump up to the advanced level was successfully trial-produced in five months. small in size, it has few parts, and is highly efficient.

China's Industrial, Communication Fronts Report Outstanding Achievements on First Day of 1970

(NCNA-English Peking, Jan. 4, 1970)

inspired by the latest instructions of our great leader chairman mao and the new year's day editorial of the "people's daily", the journal "red flag" and the "liberation army daily", revolutionary workers on china's industrial and communication fronts have reported new victories on the first day of the great 1970's.

with profound proletarian feelings of boundless loyalty to our great leader chairman mao, the revolutionary workers of the anshan iron and steel company enthusiastically hailed the publication of chairman mao's latest instructions and the editorial. as the very good news came over the radio on new year's eve, the steel makers were filled with joy. displaying the revolutionary spirit of fearing neither hardship nor death, they achieved remarkable success on the first work shift of the seventies. every furnace overfulfilled its per-shift production quota.

inspired by chairman mao's latest instructions and the editorial, workers of the kailan coal mines, having fulfilled their 1969 production target 11 days ahead of schedule, started a new hightide in grasping revolution and promoting production. every coal pit, work team and work shift throughout the coal field mapped out new plans to grasp revolution and promote production. revolutionary emulation has taken place between mines, work teams and work shifts. on new year's day, the first work shift of 1970 in the kailan coal mines reported nearly three times as much coal dug as in the last work shift of the 1960's.

at the pingtingshan and chiaotso coal mines, workers and cadres earnestly studied the editorial and resolved to usher in the great seventies by producing more first quality coal. the first work shift of the new year at pingtingshan fulfilled eighty percent of the entire day's quota. chiaotso's coal miners topped the 1970 first work shift's production target by 103.1 percent on new year's day.

at the tatching oilfield, the workers studied the editorial at their work places, beside drilling machines, in workshops, and by oil wells. looking back at the militant path the tatching oilfield traversed in the past decade in the spirit of self-reliance and arduous struggle, they are more determined than ever to carry forward this revolutionary spirit and win even greater victories. braving biting cold, workers under the fourth oil extracting headquarters worked hard the whole night and, after overcoming many difficulties, they put a number of new oil wells into production ahead of schedule.

on hearing the new year's day editorial, workers of the rolling stock and locomotive section of the hengyang railway administration immediately organized a grand meeting to express their determination. filled with revolutionary zeal, they declared: "the seventies will be a great revolutionary decade. we pledge our determination to fulfil all the militant tasks the great leader chairman mao entrusts to us".

locomotive no. 1514 under the section used to haul 1,600 tons of freight before the great proletarian cultural revolution. in 1969 they set a record by hauling 2,200 tons. having studied the editorial, the crew decided that they should do their best to win honour for the great leader chairman mao and the great socialist motherland with still greater achievements. helped by other workers they succeeded in hauling 2,954 tons of freight with the same locomotive.

after studying chairman mao's latest instructions and the editorial, the dockers of the tientsin new harbour proudly declared: "we dockers shoulder glorious tasks. working in the harbour and bearing in mind the whole country and the whole globe, we'll grasp revolution and promote production and deal hard blows to imperialism, revisionism and all reaction exclamation". members of the harbour's revolutionary committee worked with the dockers on the first shift of 1970 from zero hours to eight a.m. on january first. they set a new record by finishing loading a ship eight hours ahead of time.

GOOD HARVEST

Brigade Reaps Exceptionally Good Harvest After Transforming Nature

(NCNA-English Tsinan, Jan. 3, 1970)

an exceptionally good harvest, 70 per cent higher than the record 1967 harvest, was gathered in 1969 by the liyachuang production brigade in chanhua county, shantung province, east china. the poor and lower-middle peasants achieved this by firmly carrying out chairman mao's great strategic policy "be prepared against war, be prepared against natural disasters, and do everything for the people." displaying the revolutionary spirit of self-reliance and hard work, they have fought and transformed nature, achieving an all-time high grain output of some 775 tons. the brigade last year sent to the state 275 tons of grain, nearly four times its quota for grain tax and state purchase.

after distributing nearly 250 tons of grain to its members, the brigade increased its collective grain store to about 250 tons, enough to feed all the members of the brigade for a whole year.

the brigade belongs to the lichia people's commune. it is a village located on low-lying alkaline land on the southern coast of the pohai bay. before liberation, nearly 72 per cent of the 47 hectares of cultivated land in the locality were in the hands of landlords and rich peasants. exploited and oppressed by the kuomintang reactionaries, the landlords and the local despots and prey to natural calamities, the poor and lower-middle peasants farmed under very backward conditions and lived in utter poverty and misery. there were only 120 households in the village, yet more than 80 persons went begging and more than 80 others had to work as farmhands.

upon liberation, under the wise leadership of chairman mao and the communist party, the poor and lower-middle peasants in the village struggled against and toppled the landlords and local despots, straightened their backs, and became masters of the state. following chairman mao's teaching "get organized exclamation", they set up mutual-aid teams and then agricultural

co-operative and people's commune. by advancing along the socialist road they brought about big progress in production. interference and sabotage by the arch renegade liu shao-chi's counter-revolutionary revisionist line, however, prevented transformation of the natural surroundings. liyachuang suffered from water-logging four years running, before and after 1960. during this period, the evil trend of "san tzu yi pao" (the extension of private plots and of free markets, the increase in the number of small enterprises with sole responsibility for their own profits or losses, and the fixing of output quotas on the basis of individual households) and "four freedoms" ("freedom to practise usury, to hire labour, to buy or sell land and to engage in private enterprises) whipped up by liu shao-chi to restore capitalism also hit liyachuang. the handful of local capitalist-roaders in power issued the order that "land should be distributed among the households" and the class enemies in the brigade agitated among the masses to go back to individual farming. the collective economy was faced with grave danger.

faced by the class enemy's sabotage and natural calamities, the party members of the brigade party branch, led by party branch secretary li chun-sheng, repeatedly studied chairman mao's brilliant work "on the question of agricultural co-operation" and realized that to divide the land among the households meant reverting to capitalism. the party members and poor and lower-middle peasants recalled how they had for generations in the old society been subjected to exploitation and oppression and led a miserable life and how, after liberation, guided by chairman mao, they had taken the socialist road and life had become happier with each passing day. this strengthened their determination to follow chairman mao to make revolution to the end. they said: "we had enough misery in the past. the class enemies want to undermine the people's commune, but we'll never let them do it exclamation"

led by the brigade party branch, the poor and lower-middle peasants of liyachuang fought a relentless struggle against liu shao-chi's counter-revolutionary revisionist line. when the handful of capitalist-roaders in the county leadership sent a work team to liyachuang to put into effect the "distribution of land", the poor and lower-middle peasants retorted firmly: "no land belonging to the collective should be touched. we have decided to take the socialist road once and for all exclamation" the work team had to pull out. when the capitalist-roaders sent another work team to put into effect the "distribution of animals among the households", it too was driven away by the poor and lower-middle peasants.

chairman mao in 1964 issued the great call "in agriculture, learn from tachai". like a beacon, it illuminated the road of advance for the people of liyachuang. brigade party branch secretary li chun-sheng and deputy secretary li chun-an walked all over the desolate alkaline land that stretched for dozens of kilometres to determine which bit of land was salty or fresh.

while surveying the land, they mapped out a plan to transform it. they made up their minds to act like the party branch of the tachai brigade and to lead the masses in turning this alkaline area which had often been submerged by seatides into a granary through self-reliance and hard struggle.

at that time a handful of local capitalist-roaders stepped forward to thwart their efforts, saying: "you have neither specialists nor machinery. you're just dreaming to hope to transform this alkaline land."

the brigade party branch organized the peasants to study chairman mao's brilliant article "the foolish old man who removed the mountains" so as to root chairman mao's principle of self-reliance and hard struggle deeply in their minds. the peasants said: "the foolish old man could remove mountains; we certainly can transform the alkaline land. although we have neither specialists nor machinery we have mao tsetung thought. provided we act according to chairman mao's teachings we'll certainly be victorious exclamation" they brought about an upsurge in learning from tachai.

that winter li chun-sheng led the peasants to an expanse of desolate land several kilometres away to start transforming the low-lying alkaline land. they gave full play to the revolutionary spirit of fearing neither hardship nor death and put up sheds of kaoliang stalks to shelter them at the work site. in freezing winter they sweated, working in their shirts. they broke the frozen ground with picks. although their hands cracked and their feet were frozen and swollen, they kept on working day and night. the peasants said proudly: "we must plough and transform the low-lying land and end this source of our poverty, even if it takes skin off our backs." all the villagers, men and women, old and young, took part in the project. poor peasant li pao-chun in his sixties, would not listen to those who advised him not to go and work. he said: "i must contribute my share to the great cause of building socialism."

having worked hard five winters right up to the early spring, the brigade completed 700,000 cubic metres of earthwork. they built 200 or so canals and ditches with a combined length of more than 300 kilometres for drainage, irrigation and washing away the salinity. thus they turned over 530 hectares of low-lying alkaline land into fertile fields. in 1965 the liyachuang brigade gathered a good harvest for the first time on this land. that year they not only had ample food and clothing but were able to sell large quantities of grain to the state. in the following few years, with the constant reclamation of wasteland and the enlarging of farmland, they delivered in agricultural tax and sales to the state anywhere from 50 tons to a few hundred tons of grain every year.

inspired by the spirit of the ninth national congress of the communist party of china, the brigade party branch and revolutionary committee organized the poor and lower-middle peasants in 1969 to study chairman mao's great theory of continuing the revolution under the dictatorship of the proletariat in a penetrating way. in this way, they raised their consciousness of continuing revolution. "we are farming for the revolution. we have ample food and clothing now but, to support the socialist revolution and construction of our country as well as the world revolution, we must make efforts to grow more grain", declared the peasants. they expanded the sown acreage and improved field management. they weeded the kaoliang and soyabean fields an extra time and added chemical fertilizer and compost and other types of farm manure one or two times to 200 hectares of kaoliang. as a result, kaoliang and soyabean output was 150 tons above the original target.

the liyachuang brigade has made tremendous changes. over 670 hectares of alkaline wasteland were turned into high yielding farmland. the brigade now has over 180 head of cattle and 30 horses. every household had stored over 150 kilogrammes of grain reserves. in addition, the income of the peasants has risen and the public accumulation fund of the brigade rose from 15,000 yuan in 1964 to 350,000 yuan in 1969.

****
* FOREIGN RELATIONS *
****

CHINA AND ALBANIA

China and Albania Sign Protocol on Scientific and Technical Cooperation

(NCNA-English Tirana, Jan. 3, 1970)

a protocol was signed here today on the 13th session of the joint china-albania committee for cooperation in technology and technical science.

the 13th session of the joint china-albania committee for cooperation in technology and technical science proceeded in a most cordial and friendly atmosphere, giving full expression to the great, unbreakable revolutionary friendship between the two peoples and the two countries.

the protocol was signed for the chinese side by sun hsiao-feng, chairman of the chinese section of the committee and vice-minister of petroleum industry, and for the albanian side by miti bozo, chairman of the albanian section of the committee and vice-chairman of the state planning commission.

present at the signing ceremony were: adil carcani, member of the political bureau of the central committee of the albanian party of labour and vice-chairman of the council of ministers; pirro dodoloa, minister of agriculture; zenel hamiti, vice-minister of industry and mines; halim budo, vice-minister of foreign affairs; and members of the delegations of both sides.

keng piao, chinese ambassador to albania, was also present.

after the ceremony, a banquet was given by miti bozo in honour of the chinese scientific and technical cooperation delegation headed by sun hsiao-feng. the banquet was marked by a most cordial and friendly mood.

Shanghai Municipal Revolutionary Committee Entertains Albanian People's Army Art Troupe At Performances of Model Revolutionary Theatrical Productions

(NCNA-English Shanghai, Jan. 3, 1970)

the shanghai municipal revolutionary committee sponsored soirees over the past few days in honour of the comrades of the albanian people's army art troupe now on a performance tour in shanghai.

joyously celebrating the new year's day of 1970 with shanghai people, the albanian comrades-in-arms saw performances of model revolutionary theatrical productions, the peking opera "on the docks" and the ballet "the white-haired girl", both of which are on contemporary revolutionary themes.

accompanying the comrades of the albanian people's army art troupe led by nane kutra, deputy chief of the political department of the albanian people's army, at the performances were: chang chun-chiao, member of the political bureau of the central committee of the communist party of china and responsible member of the shanghai municipal revolutionary committee; wang hung-wen, hsu ching-hsien, wang hsiu-chen and yang fu-chen, members of the party central committee and leading members of the shanghai municipal revolutionary committee; ma tien-shui, wang wei-kuo and chin tsu-min, alternate members of the party central committee and leading members of the shanghai municipal revolutionary committee; and other leading members of the shanghai municipal revolutionary committee and of the people's liberation army units stationed in shanghai including wang shao-yung, liu yao-tsung and kao chih-jung.

the chinese and albanian comrades-in-arms jubilantly celebrated the brilliant victories won by the proletariat and the revolutionary people of the world in the 1960's and ushered in the great seventies.

with the great attention of the party central committee with chairman mao as its leader and vice-chairman lin as its deputy leader and the enthusiastic support of the broad masses of workers, peasants and soldiers, the model revolutionary theatrical productions "on the docks" and "the white-haired girl" have been repeatedly improved and constantly perfected. they have thus been raised to a new and still higher level and are warmly received by the audiences.

at the end of the performances, the hall turned into a scene of jubilation. waving their red-covered copies of "quotations from chairman mao tsetung", people sang in unison the song "a bosom friend afar brings a distant land near", and shouted: "long live the invincible marxism-leninism-mao tsetung thought exclamation" "long live the militant friendship between the chinese and albanian people exclamation" "long live comrade enver hoxha exclamation" "long live chairman mao exclamation"

amidst warm cheers and applause, nane kutra and other albanian comrades, in the company of chang chun-chiao and other chinese comrades, mounted the stage and shook hands with the revolutionary art fighters. they posed for a group photograph.

on new year's eve, the albanian people's army art troupe had a get-together with revolutionary literary and art fighters in shanghai. comrades from china and albania warmly praised the unbreakable, militant friendship between the chinese and albanian people. they all declared that in the great 1970's, they were determined, under the wise leadership of chairman mao, the great leader of the chinese people, and comrade enver hoxha, the great leader of the albanian people, to fight shoulder to shoulder and win new and still greater victories in the struggle against imperialism, revisionism and all reaction.

Albanian People's Army Art Troupe Leaves Shanghai for Kwangchow

(NCNA-English Shanghai, Jan. 4, 1970)

the albanian people's army art troupe led by nane kutra, deputy chief of the political department of the albanian people's army, left for kwangchow this morning by special train after concluding its visit and performances in shanghai.

the albanian comrades-in-arms were given a warm send-off at the railway station by leading members of the shanghai municipal revolutionary committee, the chinese people's liberation army units stationed in shanghai, and other quarters, including wang hsiu-chen, feng kuo-chu, wang hsiao-feng, li hung-chun and pei wen-chang, and several hundred p.l.a. commanders and fighters, revolutionary art workers and other revolutionary people.

the albanian people's army art troupe gave four performances in shanghai to an aggregate audience of more than 8,000 p.l.a. commanders and fighters and local people. the performances were filled with revolutionary spirit. among those attending the performances were chang chun-chiao, member of the political bureau of the central committee of the communist party of china and responsible member of the shanghai municipal revolutionary committee; wang hung-wen, hsu ching-hsien, wang hsiu-chen and yang fu-chen, members of the party central committee and leading members of the shanghai municipal revolutionary committee; ma tien-shui and chin tsu-min, alternate members of the party central committee and leading members of the shanghai municipal revolutionary committee; other leading members of the shanghai municipal revolutionary committee and the people's liberation army units stationed in shanghai including wang shao-yung, liu yao-tsung and chi ying-wu. the shanghai television station broadcast the performances to enable more people to view the performances on screen.

during its stay here, the art troupe visited the site of the first national congress of the communist party of china and the shanghai industrial exhibition, factories, rural people's communes and hospitals, and held fraternal get-togethers and forums with local workers, poor and lower-middle peasants and other revolutionary people.

CHINA AND BURMA

Burmese Charge D'Affaires A.I. Gives Independence Day Reception

(NCNA-English Peking, Jan. 3, 1970)

u ba thaw, charge d'affaires ad interim of the burmese embassy in china, gave a reception here today celebrating the 22nd anniversary of the independence of the union of burma.

leading members of the chinese departments concerned, including hsu yi-hsin and liu hsi-wen, attended.

diplomatic envoys of various countries to china were present.

CHINA AND CONGO (B)

Serve African People Heart and Soul--Report on Removal of 15-kg. Tumour from Congolese (B) Woman by Chinese Medical Personnel

(NCNA-English Brazzaville, Jan. 4, 1970)

a 15-kilogramme tumour was successfully removed from a 63-year-old congolese (b) woman patient in last november by chinese medical personnel in the congo (b) working in close cooperation with the congolese (b) medical personnel. this successful operation was warmly praised by the congolese (b) government and people. the congolese (b) weekly "etumba" pointed out that the success of this operation "is a victory of the invincible mao tsetung thought".

the patient, ngala ngakosso, had the big ovarian tumour for four years. she also had high blood pressure, arteriosclerosis and asthmatic bronchitis. a year ago, she travelled several hundred kilometres and went to a hospital in brazzaville, capital of the congo (b) for treatment. a foreign doctor there said to her coldly, "you have asthma and cannot undergo an operation." she returned home in despair.

last september, ngakosso went to fort-rousset which is more than 100 kilometres from her home, and asked the chinese medical team working there to treat her. following the great leader chairman mao's teaching: "serve the people of china and the world" and cherishing profound proletarian internationalism, the chinese medical personnel warmly admitted her into the hospital. together with the congolese (b) medical personnel, they made a meticulous, all-round examination of ngakosso's disease and diagnosed her case as benign ovarian tumour. finally they decided to operate on her.

there were many difficulties in carrying out such a complicated operation because ngakosso was old and years of sickness had made her very weak, and the hospital was not adequately equipped. the chinese medical personnel first gave her a series of treatment in preparation for the operation. they discussed and studied her case again and again together with the congolese (b) medical personnel and jointly drew up a plan for the operation after carefully taking into account all the exigencies that might arise during the operation.

the operation took place on the morning of november 6, 1969. the chinese medical personnel went to the operation table with the resolve to surmount every difficulty to win victory. new difficulties arose during the operation: the electric apparatus of attraction was out of work; and when the tumour was about to be taken out, the patient's blood pressure dropped suddenly and was in a critical state. but the chinese medical personnel remained enthusiastic and calm all the time and took appropriate measures to bring the patient out of danger. after more than three hours of intense fighting, the 15-kilogramme tumour was successfully removed.

under the tender nursing of the chinese and congolese (b) medical personnel, ngakosso regained her health rapidly after the operation. on leaving the hospital, she put on her festive clothes and, carrying respectfully the portrait

of the chinese people's great leader chairman mao, joyously posed for a group photo with the chinese medical personnel to be kept as a souvenir. she said emotionally: "i thank chairman mao with all my heart for sending the fine doctors here who have saved my life. i sincerely wish chairman mao a long, long life exclamation"

the congolese (b) government attached great importance to the success of this operation. when he inspected the fort-rousset area in latter part of november last year, the head of state of the congo (b) marien ngouabi especially received all members of the chinese medical team working there. ngouabi expressed great satisfaction over the effectiveness of this operation and said that "it is a miracle." the weekly "etumba" successively published two articles, paying warm tribute to the chinese medical personnel for their spirit of ardent love for the people and utter devotion to others without any thought of self.

MALAYSIA

Malayan Revolutionary Radio Calls on People to Greet 1970 with New Victories

(NCNA-English Peking, Jan. 3, 1970)

the "voice of malayan revolution" radio, in an article of its editorial department broadcast on january first, called on the people of various nationalities of malaya to unite closely around the communist party of malaya, march forward courageously along the road of using the countryside to encircle the cities and seizing political power through armed struggle, and greet the glorious 1970 with fresh victories.

the article said, "guided by the invincible mao tsetung thought, our people of various nationalities stepped in militant strides into 1970 with full confidence in victory under an excellent situation."

"in the past year", it said, "under the correct leadership of the central committee of the communist party of malaya, the valiant and resourceful national liberation army repeatedly smashed the attacks made jointly by the rahman-razak clique and the reactionaries of thailand which are supported by british and u.s. imperialism and soviet revisionist social-imperialism, and won victories more splendid than those in 1968." "our tremendous victories have shaken more and more violently the reactionary rule of the rahman-razak clique and the lee kuan yew clique and created more favourable conditions for the extensive development of people's war."

it continued, "we were able to achieve these victories because first of all we had the weapon of infinite power, the invincible mao tsetung thought."

it said: "chairman mao has wisely pointed out: 'what is a true bastion of iron? it is the masses, the millions upon millions of people who genuinely and sincerely support the revolution. that is the real iron bastion which it is impossible, and absolutely impossible, for any force on earth to smash. the counter-revolution cannot smash us; on the contrary, we shall smash it.' innumerable events in the struggle against

'encirclement and suppression' in the past year proved once again that this brilliant thesis of chairman mao is utterly correct. this is another important reason why we could smash the enemy's 'encirclement and suppression' operations and push the raging flames of people's war further into broad areas at the enemy's rear."

the article said that the urgent task of the malayan people of various nationalities is to take action to oppose by every possible way the enemy policy of national oppression and to struggle in defence of their own vital interests and rights. arm and further develop the people's war exclamation

referring to the international situation, the article said that the world revolution has now entered into a great new era. the international situation is excellent. the great chinese people under the wise leadership of the great leader chairman mao have won a series of spectacular victories and successes in socialist revolution and socialist construction. the dissemination of mao tsetung thought on an extensive scale throughout the world will greatly enhance the intensive development of the revolutionary movement of the oppressed nations and people in the world.

imperialism headed by the united states, modern revisionism with the soviet revisionist renegade clique as its centre and the reactionaries of all countries are facing increasingly serious political and economic crises and their going is becoming tougher and tougher.

the article said, "if the u.s. imperialists and soviet revisionists dare to impose wars of aggression on the asian and other peoples of the world, the people of all countries will eliminate the war of aggression with revolutionary war, bury the aggressors completely, and build a new world without imperialism, without capitalism and without any system of exploitation."

WORLD SITUATION

Decade of Victory; Bright Prospects Ahead

(NCNA-English Peking, Jan. 3, 1970)

the revolutionary people of the world have sent off the 1960's amidst the paean of victory and advance boldly full of revolutionary enthusiasm and confidence as they step into the 1970's to seize still greater victories.

the great leader chairman mao pointed out in the 1960's: "at present, the world revolution has entered a great new era." "a new historical period of struggle against u.s. imperialism and soviet revisionism has begun".

during the past decade, the fundamental contradictions of the world today and the international class struggles underwent a deep-going development and the different political forces in the world experienced a process of great upheaval, great division and great reorganization. modern revisionism with soviet revisionism as its centre openly betrayed the people of the soviet union and the rest of the world. in collusion with u.s. imperialism and the reactionaries of various countries, it rabidly opposed communism, opposed china, opposed the people and opposed revolution. on the other hand, the proletariat

and the oppressed people and nations of the world united together and waged a stirring gigantic struggle against u.s. imperialism, soviet revisionism and the reactionaries of various countries. through this gigantic struggle, marxism-leninism-mao tsetung thought was disseminated ever more widely throughout the world, the revolutionary struggles of the world proletariat and people surged to an unprecedented high, imperialism headed by the united states was rapidly declining, and modern revisionism with soviet revisionism as its centre was heading towards its complete bankruptcy at accelerated pace.

the course of history of the 1960's has shown that in the world today the main current of development is the revolution of the proletariat and the broad masses of the revolutionary people throughout the world, whereas the counter-revolutionary force rigged up by a handful of imperialists, revisionists and reactionaries represents only an adverse current. no matter how wild the counter-revolutionary adverse current runs and what dark waves it may stir up, it can never prevent the revolutionary main current from surging forward.

in the 1960's, while khrushchov was restoring capitalism in a big way at home and openly colluding with u.s. imperialism to sabotage the revolutionary struggles of the world people and rabidly oppose communism, oppose china, oppose the people and oppose revolution, john kennedy, the then chieftain of u.s. imperialism, was beside himself with glee over this, thinking wishfully that he had found a straw for the dying imperialist system to clutch at. for his part, khrushchov put on airs and forgot himself because u.s. imperialism responded to his advances. one of them raved frantically that the world people's revolutionary movement had lost its impact to advance further and the other asserted arrogantly that if the soviet union and america "unite" then they "would but have to shake our fingers" to "warn" the world off and to "decide the destiny of mankind". the two echoed and chimed in with each other, creating for a time a gust of foul wind.

in these circumstances, the struggle between all genuine marxist-leninists of the world and the modern revisionists was focussed on this question: whether to adhere to marxist-leninist principles and carry through to the end the world proletarian revolution and the cause of liberation of the oppressed people and nations or to knuckle under before imperialist pressure and strangle the revolutionary struggles of the world people. this struggle has a vital bearing on the future of the world revolution and the destiny of mankind.

at a time when khrushchov revisionism was beginning to rear its head, chairman mao already perceived the grave danger of modern revisionism to the cause of world revolution and he led the chinese communist party to wage, together with the albanian party of labour and all the genuine marxist-leninists of the world, a tit-for-tat struggle against modern revisionism. the great polemics and the gigantic struggle between the marxist-leninists and the modern revisionists were throughout a continuous process of the exposure and bankruptcy of khrushchov revisionism and of the development and triumph of marxism-leninism. under the tremendous impact of marxism-leninism-mao tsetung thought, khrushchov the clown, who had tried in vain to reverse the wheel of history, was finally cast into the garbage-bin of history. his successors have gone farther down the revisionist road. they have committed frantic aggression and expansion abroad and practised fascist dictatorship at home, thus fully revealing before the people of the world the heinous features of social-imperialism and social-fascism.

basing on the theory of continuing the revolution under the dictatorship of the proletariat, chairman mao has personally initiated and led the great proletarian cultural revolution in china. this is a great creation in the communist movement and a great earth-shaking event of the 1960's. this great revolution is ardently acclaimed by the revolutionary people the world over and has made the counter-revolutionary forces trembling with fear.

the proletariat and all the oppressed people and nations of the world have drawn immense encouragement and enlightenment from the great polemics and the gigantic struggle against revisionism which took place in the 1960's, and from the great victory of the great proletarian cultural revolution in china. more and more revolutionary people have come to realize that to oppose imperialism, it is imperative to oppose revisionism. the great truth that "political power grows out of the barrel of a gun" has been grasped more and more firmly by the broad masses of the oppressed people and nations. genuine marxist-leninist parties and organizations are steadily growing in strength in the course of integrating marxism-leninism with the concrete practice of the revolution in their own countries.

asia, africa and latin america are the main regions of the storm of world revolution in the present era. the raging flames of the national-democratic revolutionary struggles of the peoples in these regions have turned what u.s. imperialism called "strategic rear areas" into fronts from where it was directly pounded at.

back in the late 1950's when armed struggles for national liberation were on the upsurge in asia, africa and latin america, john foster dulles, the favourite and faithful "mastermind" of u.s. imperialism, said with great worry before his death that as a result of the convergence of the two great torrents of our times -- the communist movement and the movement for national liberation, the united states "will be but a beleaguered island in a red sea." in the early 1960's after kennedy had come to power, he cried out in alarm that the revolutionary struggles of the peoples in asia, africa and latin america "directly threatened" u.s. imperialism, and that to meet this "challenge", the united states must adopt "a whole new kind of strategy". to coordinate with u.s. imperialism, modern revisionism also tried to intimidate the asian, african and latin american peoples by spreading the nonsense that "a tiny spark can cause a world conflagration" in a vain attempt to sabotage and liquidate by hook or by crook their revolutionary armed struggles. but the asian, african and latin american peoples have not been vanquished by the whole series of "new strategies" of u.s. imperialism, neither have they been intimidated by the soviet revisionist threats. on the contrary, their revolutionary struggles, raging armed struggles in particular, have developed even more vigorously, thus meting out stern punishment to u.s. imperialism and soviet revisionism. in the 1960's, the revolutionary people of more than 30 countries or regions in asia, africa and latin america, indefiance of the frantic suppression and sabotage by imperialism, revisionism and all reaction, rose up and waged or persisted in revolutionary armed struggles. the torrent of revolution is rolling ahead with irresistible force, sweeping away all the dirt left behind by imperialism, revisionism and the reactionaries.

with unparalleled heroism, the vietnamese people have been engaged in a protracted and strenuous struggle against u.s.

imperialism, resisting the biggest and most savage war of aggression carried out by u.s. imperialism in the world in the 1960's, inflicting disastrous defeats on u.s. imperialism and further exposing its true colours as a paper tiger. the great victory of the vietnamese people is an important contribution to the revolutionary anti-imperialist struggle of the oppressed people and nations in the world. the laotian people have been fighting heroically and dealing heavy blows at u.s. imperialism and its lackeys. the burmese and malayan people under the leadership of the communist parties have been persisting heroically in protracted revolutionary armed struggles and have brought about an excellent situation through fighting. like a torrential wave, the people's armed struggle led by the communist party of thailand has rapidly spread to more than 30 of thailand's 71 provinces in spite of the u.s. imperialist intervention with huge forces. the marxist-leninists and revolutionary people of india and indonesia are actively carrying on armed struggles, overcoming numerous difficulties. in the middle east, the newborn palestinian people's armed forces are fighting heroically and tenaciously against u.s. imperialism and its running-dog, israeli zionism, and for national liberation. the armed struggles of the african people are rising tempestuously, pounding heavily on the rule of colonialism and neo-colonialism. the anti-u.s. mass struggle of the latin american people has surged to an unprecedented high. overcoming the sabotage by the modern revisionists of every description, the people's armed struggle is developing steadily. at present, a revolutionary storm of a still greater scale and intensity is brewing in the whole of asia, africa and latin america. no matter how wanton imperialism, social-imperialism and the reactionaries are in carrying out suppression and sabotage, the revolutionary people are bound to completely destroy the rule of imperialism, revisionism and reaction in these regions.

north america, western europe and japan -- the "heart lands" of capitalism -- and oceania have witnessed an unprecedented storm of great struggles of the proletariat and revolutionary masses in the 1960's, which marked the new awakening of the revolutionary people in these areas. the proletariat and the revolutionary people there have counter-attacked the counter-revolutionary violence of the monopoly capitalist class more and more frequently with revolutionary violence. they are learning in struggle, directing the edge of revolution right at the decaying and moribund capitalist system and at the u.s. imperialist policy of war and aggression. the struggle is so powerful and fierce that the reactionary ruling circles are thrown into panic and, like sitting on the top of a volcano, cannot find a spot of tranquil land. especially in the united states, the most oppressed black masses have fired the first shot of armed resistance against brutal repression in the 1960's and kindled the flames of revolutionary rebellion. like a furious hurricane, the afro-american struggle of unprecedented scale is shaking the very foundation of the rule of u.s. imperialism and giving powerful support to the struggle of the revolutionary people all over the world. it is of great international significance. the u.s. imperialist ruling circles cried in alarm that this is "the most serious domestic crisis" in the united states in the past 100 years and more.

in face of the vigorous upsurge of the revolutionary struggle of the people of the world, u.s. imperialist chieftain richard nixon cried out again and again after taking office that u.s. imperialism is in "difficult years". the "u.s. news and world report", mouthpiece of u.s. monopoly capital, also lamented that "no matter where the new u.s.

president looks across the face of the earth, he will find troubles" and that "few bright spots are to be seen on the global horizon".

with the increasingly extensive dissemination of marxism-leninism-mao tsetung thought and under the pounding of the revolutionary storm of the world people, u.s. imperialism and modern revisionism have fallen on harder and harder times. out of their need in opposing china, opposing communism, opposing the people and opposing revolution, these two arch reactionary forces have been colluding with each other in an attempt to dominate and divide the world. but they are sheer dreaming. ever since the end of world war two, u.s. imperialism, after the first few years of its "zenith", has been steadily on the decline, whereas the vain attempt of the social-imperialists to save imperialism from its doom at a time when capitalism is already in a hopeless state will only lead to their own destruction together with imperialism.

soviet revisionism and u.s. imperialism, while stepping up their collusion, are contending with each other more and more fiercely in the military, political and economic fields throughout the world. they scheme against each other and get locked in strife for raw materials, markets, dependencies, important strategic points and spheres of influence in europe, the middle east, asia, africa and other parts of the world, each trying to force its way into the other's sphere of influence and to undermine the other. the intensified contention between them will inevitably make the world people recognize more clearly their reactionary nature and launch revolutions on a still larger scale.

u.s. imperialism and social-imperialism are enforcing fascist dictatorship at home and carrying out frenzied aggression and expansion abroad. they have thus made themselves enemies of the people accounting for more than 90 per cent of the world's population, and put more and more nooses round their own necks. in order to delay their irretrievable doom, they are vigorously playing with their counter-revolutionary dual tactics. shouting loudly for "peace" and preaching "disarmament" of one sort or another, they are actually engaged in arms expansion and war preparations on an unprecedented scale and carrying out nuclear blackmail against the world people in an attempt to extricate themselves from their predicament by unleashing a new war of aggression.

the great leader chairman mao has pointed out: "with regard to the question of world war, there are but two possibilities: one is that the war will give rise to revolution and the other is that revolution will prevent the war." he has also made the call: "people of the world, unite and oppose the war of aggression launched by any imperialism or social-imperialism, especially one in which atom bombs are used as weapons exclamation if such a war breaks out, the people of the world should use revolutionary war to eliminate the war of aggression, and preparations should be made right now exclamation" the brilliant thesis and great call of chairman mao have pointed the direction of struggle to the chinese people and the people throughout the world. it can be said with certainty that if u.s. imperialism and social-imperialism should impose a world war on the people of the world, they would only arouse the people of the world to rise in revolution and to send the whole lot of imperialists, revisionists and reactionaries to their graves sooner.

the huge current of the time is rolling onward. the torrent of revolution of the proletariat and revolutionary people throughout the world against imperialism and revisionism will further rise and develop irresistibly in the great 1970's. the dykes set up by a handful of imperialists, revisionists and reactionaries to save themselves from destruction will certainly be broken down one by one.

"a thousand sails pass by the shipwreck; ten thousand saplings shoot up beyond the withered tree." u.s. imperialism, social-imperialism and all reaction are sinking and lifeless like wasted ships and withered trees. but the revolutionary struggle of the world's people, nurtured by marxism-leninism-mao tsetung thought, is full of vigour and is thriving like saplings shooting up. the ideological and social system of capitalism resembles a dying person who is sinking fast, like the sun setting beyond the western hills. "the communist ideological and social system alone is full of youth and vitality, sweeping the world with the momentum of an avalanche and the force of a thunderbolt."

the 1970's will be years in which the storm of people's revolution will rise still more vigorously throughout the world; they will be important years in which the revolutionary forces of the world wage fierce battles against the desperately struggling counter-revolutionary forces, and years in which the revolutionary people of the world will score still more brilliant victories. the people of all countries will write a magnificent epic of the 1970's with their still more heroic struggles. the doomsday of imperialism, revisionism and all reaction is not far off. let us hold high the great red banner of marxism-leninism-mao tsetung thought, unite still more closely and strive for still greater victories to greet the greater revolutionary storm in the 1970's.

END